A COMPARISON BETWEEN ISLAM, CHRISTIANITY AND JUDAISM AND THE CHOICE BETWEEN THEM.

BY: MUHAMMED AL-SAYED MUHAMMED.

Say "O people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians): Come to a word that is just between us and you, that we worship none but Allah, and that we associate no partners with Him, and that none of us shall take others as lords besides Allah. Then, if they turn away, say: "Bear witness that we are Muslims."

Contents:	**Page:**

Introduction:

All praises are due to Allah Lord of the worlds, Originator of the heavens and the Earth, the Creator of darkness and light, I testify that there is no deity worthy of worship except Allah alone without ascribing any partners to him, the Protector of the believers and the One who guides them to the straight path. I testify that Muhammad peace and blessings of Allah be upon him is his slave and messenger. O' Allah send your peace and blessing upon Muhammad the Prophet and seal of the Prophets and Messengers, who was sent with the

illumination, he delivered the trust and admonished his nation and Allah wiped away all of the darkness, and peace and blessings be upon his wives and his purified household and his blessed companions, who gave him victory and all those who were guided from his guidance, and emulated his way, and followed his traditions till the Day of Judgment.

As to what follows:

In the recent past especially since the advent of the satellite T.V channel, there has been a stark increase in the attacks on the religion of God, Islam, the aim is simply to lead people astray from it.

It has manifested itself in spite of the increased number of people accepting Islam around the world. They are systematically exploiting peoples ignorance about Islam and perpetually poisoning.

Therefore with the will and grace of Allah in this treatise a comparative study of Islam Christianity and Judaism, with particular attention to their creeds respectively.

This will clarify for us the authentic from the unreliable, the acceptable and the unacceptable, so that the objective reader can decide with certainty between the three faiths.

To begin with I plea to all parties be they; Muslim Christian or Jew to free themselves from partisanship and their desires when choosing what is more deserving to be followed, as this decision will be a proof against them on the Day of Judgment, in front of Allah.

So it is important at the beginning that one takes a moment with oneself being absolutely truthful with oneself and Allah in the sincere search for the truth, before a day where neither money nor offspring with assist them, except a man who will go to Allah with a sound heart.

I ask Allah to guide us all to the truth that has no doubt, and that he expand our chest and that he enables us to tread upon the path of truth, His path, until the day we meet him indeed he is the One who is capable of doing it.

Who are “The People of The Book”?

The term The People of The Book in brief refer to the Christians and the Jews who were recipients of the “heavenly religions” respectively.

There is little doubt that these faiths had been altered and have deviated from their original course, and by doing so were no longer within the guidance that God Almighty had chosen for human kind.

What ties the Christians to the Jews and what are the similarities between the two?

Before looking furthers one must note that the Christians and the Jews are in opposition of one another and have severe enmity between them and so unifying them is impossible.

One of the main causes for these irreconcilable differences is their differing creeds, as the Christians believe in the divinity of Christ and say that he is one of three in the trinity, claiming that he was crucified and killed on the cross at the hands of the Jews, he was then resurrected from the dead and raised to heaven.

On the contrary the Jews in turn completely deny the prophet-hood of Jesus claiming that he was illegitimately born out of wedlock, and are condescending of his mother.

The points of contention between the two are numerous but the point indicated above is sufficient to show that brining together these two faiths is an impossible task.

Despite the efforts of the world media to show Christianity and Judaism in a good light as partners of one another and with a mutual agreement between the two, the truth could not be further away, and this is only a veneer that they both are content with in order to demonise and attack Islam, which is a commonality between the two.

The truth behind the façade is the following:

The Jews are convinced that if they rebuild the structure of Solomon then their Saviour will emerge and he is the Messiah Dajjal (the anti-Christ) as is foretold in their scripture.

And in that fact is a testimony to the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) who said; " the Dajjal (anti-Christ) with be followed by 70,000 of the Jews of Asafhaan who will be wearing the *Tayaalisah"* or clothes of their religious men"

One may ask if this is the number of their clergymen what is the number of their congregation.

Their belief having rejected the prophet hood of Jesus are waiting for their saviour who was mentioned in their scripture who will subjugate the people of the Earth for them, what is even more shocking is that the Anti-Christ who will be believed in by the Jews as their saviour, will be blind in one eye and have a human body and will finite and definable, i.e. in a particular place, which is something not attributable to Almighty God who is not encompassed in a place like the Messiah of the Jews.

As for the Christians:

Then their belief revolves around the fact that if the Anti-Christ emerges then that would signal the beginning of a new era for the Christians who will again rule the Earth from Jerusalem. So the Christians consider the Jews a stepping-stone to eventual world domination.

This is why they the Christians are anxious that if the Muslims were to be victorious against the Jews this would delay the decent of Christ.

So it is clear the reason why the West and particularly the U.N is obsessed with supporting the state of Israel even when they have established a country on stolen land.

So from what has been clarified the veneer of peace between the Christians and Jews is one built on mutual benefits for both of them and yet there lies a deep resentment and enmity between the two that can result in any moment spilling in to war, if recent history is anything to go by.

The Jewish doctrine regarding the Lordship of God.

From the onset it is clear that the Jews have attributed to God that which is not befitting and removes Him from His Lofty attributes by defining Him in derogatory ways, and anyone with an objective eye and with any intelligence would notice that this is something unacceptable for God Almighty.

The reason for these inaccuracies is the fact the *Torah* or the Old Testament underwent numerous changes and alterations.

It is apparent therefore to find that the Old Testament that the Jews attribute to Moses (pbuh) contains many, many stories that are myths and far from any truth, they claims filthy and scandalous things and attribute them to noble Prophets and righteous people who they admittedly say are Prophets of God, and with the permission of God we shall clarify some of the inaccuracies.

By attributing these falsehoods to their prophets they in turn accuse God of poor selection of His prophets, as it shows he was unaware that his prophets would then fall into grave errors, yet this is contradictory with another belief of their that is that God is wise and so a clear contradiction, as God selected these prophets to be shining beacons of guidance and yet he failed to know that they were unsuitable as guiders as they fell into the most unspeakable acts of disobedience.

This is one of many blameworthy characteristics they attributed to God and his messengers, as are the following:

a) Poor selection of Prophets
b) Ignorance of the future and the unseen world.
c) A basic lack of wisdom

And the examples are many where they the Jews attribute derogatory things to God, and anyone with an objective eye and with any intelligence would notice that this is something unacceptable for God Almighty.

The Jews unashamedly label God as Racist, oppressive and uncouth.

God, for the Jews is the God of the Israelites or the Children of Israel they are his beloved and chosen people and all non-Israelites have no hope or aspiration of God as God rejects them all.

As the God of the Jews is rejecting of all others except the Jews that leaves the people of all other nations to search for an alternative God to draw near to and worship.

This is again indicative of an unwise God, exalted is Allah from what they attribute to Him.

They the Jews also describe God as having great mass or body, and so they have made him something that is encompassed and are guilty of anthropomorphism. Allah almighty is not one who is defined in a particular place or time, as it is Allah Himself who created time itself and all places that His creation can live therein, and before He created time and place there was no time or place in existence.

So the Jews will be the first to follow the Anti-Christ when he emerges claiming lordship unto himself despite being unable to rid himself of his own imperfection (having only one eye – his other eye will be like that of a dry raisin) and he will have a large body, both these unsightly quality's are not attributable to Allah as it is not logical for him to be in this imperfect form.

This anthropomorphism is reiterated when they lay claim to the idea that Moses (pbuh) saw the back of God, this is narrated in their scripture where hey claim God said to Moses (pbuh) ["then I shall raise my hands and thou shall see my back parts, as for my face then it cannot be seen"] *Genesis*23:33

These are the terms from the English translation "my behind parts" exalted is Allah from what they attribute to him.

They also claim that God fought with Jacob and Jacob got the better of God.

[""Your name will no longer be Jacob," the man told him. "From now on you will be called Israel, because you have fought with God and with men and have won." *Genesis* 32:28exalted is Allah from what they attribute to Him.

This anthropomorphism is something indicative of their drawing similarities of God from His creation from their own brains, leading them to describe him in way that are human like.

From these erroneous descriptions is the following

[“ The Lord smelled the soothing aroma; and the Lord said to Himself, “] *Genesis*8:21exalted is Allah from what they attribute to Him.

One can also find descriptions about God amongst the Jews whereby they claim that God regretted and had anxiety, and it is only possible to regret if you make a mistake out of ignorance of the outcome of the act in question. And here is a quote from Genesis 6:6

[‘And the Lord was sorry that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him to his heart.”] Exalted is Allah from what they attribute to Him.

Its is then no surprise that the Jews also attribute to God the he becomes tried and that it is necessary for him to rejuvenate after completing arduous work, this is ridiculous to suggest that The One who if he wanted for something to ‘be’ he says be and it is.

The textual proof of this claim of their attribute to God the he becomes tried and that it is necessary for him to rejuvenate after completing arduous work is the following verse.

[“Because in six days did the Lord create the heavens and the earth and on the seventh He rested and refreshed.]*Genesis* 18:31

Literally that that it was necessary for him to rejuvenate after completing arduous work exalted is Allah from what they attribute to Him.

Similarly the Jews say that God is one whose face is like that of blazing fire.
[The sight of the glory of the LORD was like a consuming fire on the top of the mountain in the eyes of the children of Israel.ho is like a blazing fire.] *Exodus* 24 17

There is no doubt that fire is destructive and damaging unlike light which shines and exalted is Allah from what they attribute to Him.

There are countless examples of the Jews attributing to God that which is not befitting of Him and characterising him with blameworthy descriptions that anyone with an objective eye and with any intelligence would notice that this is something unacceptable for God Almighty.

A brief outline of what the Jews believe about the prophets of God and his messengers.

The Jews have unashamedly attributed to the Prophets and messengers of God unspeakable acts that are unimaginable to be in a noble person or one who has a good name let alone be qualities of prophets and messengers of God who God selected as the trustees of his message.

And from amongst these despicable acts are the following:

1) They claim that the prophet Aaron worshipped the calf that was made from stone, beyond this they say he made for the calf a temple and ordered the Children of Israel to worship it, the reference can be found in Exodus, Chapter 32.
2) They claim that the Prophet of God Solomon was a magician and that he practised magic as a king.
3) They claim that Lot became intoxicated and fornicated with his two daughters first the elder and then the younger and they both were impregnated by him, this is no ordinary fornication this is incest and fornication the most despicable type. As is mentioned in Genesis, chapter 19
4) They claim that Noah became intoxicated after drinking and exposed himself i.e. got naked. Genesis 9:20-21
5) They claim that Josef was considering fornicating have untied his lower garments for that.

And the likes of these narratives of grievous crimes being committed by prophets of God are both unbelievable and condescending of those who God selected as prophets and messengers, and anyone with an intellect can see them for what they are utter fabrications.

A chapter will be dedicated to the Christians and what they say regarding Gods messengers later but it should be noted that the Bible also contains the *Torah* the book of the Jews under the title the Old Testament.

By attributing these falsehoods to their prophets they in turn accuse God of poor selection of His prophets, as it shows he was unaware that his prophets would then fall into grave errors, yet this is contradictory with another belief of their that is that God is wise and so a clear contradiction, as God selected these prophets to be shining beacons of guidance and yet he failed to know that they were unsuitable as guiders as they fell into the most unspeakable acts of disobedience.

By attributing these heinous crimes to the messengers of God they have also belittled the gravity of such crimes thus encouraging it to spread amongst their communities as if the prophets were unable to resist how are they the Jews expected to resist!

Allah did in fact choose His messengers from the best of humanity from those who would guide people to His path and so they are the best role models.

Mary in Judaism

Like the Jews rejected the prophet-hood of Jesus (pbuh) they also rejected his mother Mary and speak about her using the most scathing attacks claiming that she was a fornicator and a prostitute despite the fact that Jesus (pbuh) spoke to them from the cradle proving her innocence from those accusations.

Jesus (pbuh) in Judaism

The Jews also rejected the prophet-hood of Jesus (pbuh) they also rejected his message and speak about him using the most scathing of attacks claiming that he was born illegitimately and was a bastard child despite the fact that Jesus (pbuh) spoke to them from the cradle proving his prophet-hood, in fact the Jews tried and failed to crucify and kill him but they failed and Allah Almighty raised him and save him from them.

What is the Jewish scripture comprised of?

Firstly it must be noted that the *Torah* that is in the hands of the Jews today is not the same book that was revealed to Moses (pbuh), as it was altered from its origins and distorted.

The Torah today is made up of five main books Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy; these are generically attributed to Moses (pbuh) even though the authors of these books are unknown this is outside of the books and chapters that are not attributed to Moses (pbuh) the authors of these books are also unknown, untraceable, or doubtful.

It is in these books and chapters that many of the accusations are made of fornication and intoxication and incest as well as stories of prostitutes and their prostitution.

The three widely accepted versions of the Old Testament

The first version: is the Hebrew version and is the version that is used by the Jews and also by the Protestant church among the Christians.

The second version: is the Greek version, which was the foremost version amongst the Christians until the 15th Century. The Christians used to consider the Hebraic version as abrogated, and until today it remains the official version of the Greek Church and the Church of the East.

The third version: is the Samaritan version, which is the version that the Samaritans use.

The differences between these three versions are great and many of the books of the Old Testament were unaccepted by the Christians until the latter parts of the 3rd Century, this demonstrate how unreliable the Torah is as well as the scriptures of the Christians as their scriptures contains the torah of the Jews.

What does the Jewish scripture call to?

Allah glorified and exalted is He sent prophets and messengers in order to call the people to His worship, he revealed sacred texts upon these prophets as a mercy from Him.

Indeed Allah revealed to Moses (pbuh) the Torah in it was guidance and light, for those who stick by it and act upon it.

Allah then entrusted the Torah to human kind leaving it in the hands of the Rabbi's to preserve it similar to the other heavenly books with the noticeable exception of the Quran which Allah took upon himself to preserve unlike the other books that he revealed, this is because it is His final revelation to mankind after which no other book will be sent down.

The Torah that was revealed to Moses (pbuh) was subject to the same distortions and alterations that the other heavenly books were subjected to according to the whims and desires of the people who were entrusted with it because of the devilish tendencies.

Therefore the book which the Jews hold in their hands cannot be described as The Torah that God sent to them as the degree of the alterations have taken it away from being divinely inspired.

It will be alluded to later by the will of Allah exactly what the book of the Jews contains after a brief exposition of what is under the surface as follows:

1) A call to the degradation of God and removal of His lofty attributes.

From the onset it is clear that the Jews have attributed to God that which is not befitting and removes Him from His Lofty attributes by defining Him in derogatory ways, accusing him of faults and defects and making him blameworthy and anyone with an objective eye and with any intelligence would notice that this is something unacceptable for God Almighty.

From amongst these false accusations is that He God requires sleep and sleeps, He lacks knowledge, He is unjust and so oppression spread and finally that he lacks wisdom.

The one who sleeps must lack knowledge as many things pass him by as he sleeps and he is unaware of them like which is the oppressor and which is the oppressed so is unable to judge between them in a just fashion when the time for judgment arrives.

What then is the point of creation one may ask and the creation of Paradise for the righteous and the Hellfire for the disobedient?

And this ultimately culminates in their rejection of wisdom of God as he cannot be All Wise and be asleep some of the time.

Exalted is Allah from what the Jews attribute to him and for him is the highest exaltation.

As indicated the attribution of sleep is also degrading and derogatory in respect of God.

Allah is the All-Powerful the Mighty and does not require what his creation requires and there is nothing like unto Him.

Likewise their attribution of regret is again another quality that is unbefitting of God Almighty, as it shows that He was unaware of the future and the world of the unseen, and so this takes away from His majesty.

Whosoever carries out an affair does it knowing full well and so cannot regret if he knew full well to begin with.

So the attribution of regret to God means that when he did what he later regretted he did not do it with full knowledge because if he did he would not have later

regretted it and so this is again taking away from the Majesty of God and his infinite ability.

Exalted is Allah from what the Jews attribute to him and for him is the highest exaltation.

They the Jews also claimed that God tires like their claim that he rested on the seventh day after the six days of creation, this again no doubt takes away from His Majesty and Glory

This again is something implausible and impossible to attribute to God Almighty.

Exalted is Allah from what the Jews attribute to him and far removed is he from their attributions to him and for him is the highest exaltation.

The claim that God is Racist and discriminatory.

This stems from their claim to be the children of God and his beloved people and that the Lord and God is the Lord and God of the Israelites or the Children of Israel.

If this is the case why then did God create other then them the Jews? What is the wisdom of creating all types of people of all colours and races if only they the Jews are the chosen people of God?

In addition where is the justice in them being chosen upon others by God?

What about other then the Jews who worship Allah and glorify him and believe in the world of the unseen worshiping him as he ordains what about their piety and righteousness?

And what can be said of those amongst the Jews who do no worship god as he ordained and believe not in all of His messengers, rather they practice the most abominable acts of disobedience.

Are they in any way equal?

Jewish doctrine regarding God is in no way in agreement with his wisdom and justice, likewise it is in disagreement with every rational thought and sound disposition and intelligent brain.

And the likes of these accusations on God are numerous in the Torah after it became distorted altered and polluted.

2) Slander against the prophets of God and His Messengers

The book that is in the hand of the Jews is one that has ruined the image of the prophets of God even thought hey were the ones selected by God for messenger ship.

So attacking the prophets of God is by proxy attacking God himself. This is explained because He was the one who initially selected them and shows a lack of knowledge and foresight and also a lack of wisdom, which are all implausible for Allah almighty.

The slander against the prophets of God was bought into Jewish doctrine because of what is in the Torah that they read today.

They claim that Lot became intoxicated and fornicated with his two daughters first the elder and then the younger and they both were impregnated by him, this is no ordinary fornication this is incestuous fornication the most despicable type.

A question, does this agree with any rational thought and sound disposition and intelligent brain? Of course not.

Doesn't this constitute an attack on the God that sent this prophet meaning he did not have prior knowledge and thus negates many of His lofty attributes like being All-Knowing?

Isn't this indicative of ill thought and ill belief in God himself.

Isn't this a was of belittling the gravity of such serious sins by claiming that prophets of God fell in to them, so how can one who is not a prophet be blamed for falling into those same sins.

They claim that Josef was considering fornicating have untied his lower garments for that.

They claim that the Prophet of God Solomon was a magician and that he practised magic as a king.

And does a prophet of God then disbelieve after the selection of God.

The Jews also rejected the prophet-hood of Jesus (pbuh) they also rejected his message and speak about him using the most scathing of attacks claiming that he was born illegitimately and was a bastard child despite the fact that Jesus (pbuh) spoke to them from the cradle proving his prophet-hood, and aside from that God sent him with many miracle to prove his message.

It is also the case that the Jews rejected the prophet hood of Muhammad (pbuh) claiming that he was a false prophet this is in spite of him being recognised by all to be honest and trustworthy. They disbelieved in him even though he bought with him many signs of prophet hood and many miracles alike, none greater then the Quran itself the everlasting miracle of Islam, it challenged the eloquence of the Arabs that they should bring one chapter the like of it or even one single verse. It contains some of precise scientific miracles that were not known by any human being over a hundred years ago let alone fourteen hundred years. Miracle that were discovered only after the advancement of modern technology, that it may bear witness to the truth of the prophet hood of Muhammad (pbuh).

Their slander of the prophets of God are many in number but this is a small example of it.

3) The call to merciless killing and pillaging and genocide.

It is no surprise to find in the books of the Jews mass slaughter, pillaging and genocide of non-Jews or in their terms gentiles and this is mentioned in the stories of the prophets and their various openings of countries and victories over their enemies, it is no surprise that we find there being no differentiation between the old and the young nor women or men during these mass merciless killing.

It is therefore no surprise that we find the Jews of the Zionist state Israel condoning such atrocities against the Palestinian people, all the while being merciless in their killing and justifying it as the are non-Jews. They are convinced that a Jew is higher then and better then a non-Jew and they indoctrinate this into their children from a young age.

The exact references that the Jews use to prove this will be mentioned later to avoid repetition in the section of the Christians as the Torah or the Old Testament is what constitutes the first half of the Bible even though the Christians refer to the New Testament more.

So the slander of God claiming He incites violence and bloodshed and encourages the spilling of blood, is one of but many lies that the Jews have concocted in order to justify the ends of their racist and discriminatory principles, principles that they indoctrinate in to their children in their youth.

4) A call to illicit fornication, adultery, rape and other indecencies.

Any reader of the Torah may be alarmed and moreover shocked by the sheer volume of the stories dedicated to tales of fornication, orgies, rape and other indecencies none more shocking then incestuous relations, therein are detailed descriptions scene by scene, almost as though it is a guide book to those despicable acts and it is no exaggeration rather this is a small drop from a vast ocean of these stories.

An explicit example of this can be found in Genesis 37

One fines their books littered with examples of tale of prostitutes and prostitution with details of their sordid acts, and had it not been in the name of decency I could have mentions many, many examples of these sordid tales. These stories have no benefit or moral lesson and instead only act to enrage desire and arouse the reader, and so anyone who is exposed to the likes of these sordid tales will out of sheer exposure to them eventually fall foul of the same acts and that inevitability is more

likely when you see the huge number of these tales. It is like the animal that eats from waste the meat of this animal becomes foul like its diet was.

It is unthinkable that these stories are attributed to God stories that are so explicit that they are unsuitable for adults themselves to read let alone children, it is unbelievable that these stories are then attributed to God.

This is why we find those who spread these immoral materials on the airwaves and the Internet and T.V and satelliteare basing a lot of these actions on what the book of the Jews instructions, and later more examples of these exact paragraphs will be mentioned later.

5) What the Jews believe in regard of the women.

a) The Jews claim that if a women is menstruating then she herself is impure, not only this but rather anything that she touches is also impure, and when she finally ends her menstruation she remains impure until the sunset of that day. [Leviticus 15]

This claim is wholly incorrect as the only impurity is the place of menstruation, and with the removal of this impurity she is pure completely.

b) They claim also about the women that is she gives birth to a boy she is impure for a week and if she gives birth to a girl she is impure for two weeks. [Leviticus 13:1]

This differentiation has no basis, as there is no difference when a woe gives birth to a boy or a girl.

c) They prohibit the marriage to a widow or a divorcee [Leviticus 21:14]

This is again evidence of the Jews legislating according to their desires.

In the interest of not repeating it will be mentioned later to avoid repetition in the section of the Christians as the Torah or the Old Testament is what constitutes the first half of the Bible even though the Christians refer to the New Testament more.

Their image of the women is one that is in disagreement with every rational thought, sound disposition and intelligent brain. The examples are endless.

The loss of authenticity, the untrustworthiness and unreliability of the Jewish scripture.

It has already been alluded to in the previous points that the book that was once revealed by God to Moses (pbuh) has undergone major alterations deletions and subtractions aswell as additions according to the interests and desires of the Jews.

This means that theTorah that is in the hands of the Jews is unrecognisable compared to what God revealed. The following are some points to demonstrate this.

- An adulterated creed and belief regarding God Himself and His attributes and actions, and the blatant slander of Him
- The vile accusations against the prophets of God like the accusation that Aaron (pbuh) built a temple for the Calf and ordered the Israelites to worship it. [Exodus Chapter 132]
- The accusation that Solomon (pbuh) was an apostate and worshiped idols and built temples for those idols. Likewise they have accused God of being ignorant when he selected these prophets as it shows he didn't know what they would succumb to and was unaware of the world of the unseen.
- Their disbelief in many of the prophets sent to them and they attempts some successful at plotting against these prophets and in many cases killing them.
- The Jews mass slaughter, pillaging and genocide of non-Jews or in their terms gentiles and this is mentioned in the stories of the prophets and their various openings of countries and victories over their enemies, it is no surprise that we find there being no differentiation between the old and the young nor women or men during these mass merciless killing.This is a result of their racism that they consider themselves to be the chosen and superior race and above all other people.
- They call to stories dedicated to tales of fornication, orgies, rape and other indecencies none more shocking then incestuous relations. Stories that have no other purpose but to incite desire and arouse the reader of them.

In addition to the above-mentioned points the loss of the credibility of the Torah can be made from a number of angles:

1) The absence of any reliable connected chain of narration for the entire book, especially the several sections that it is divided into.

It is a necessary condition of any book that is revealed that it is credible and that it is verifiable i.e. that it was revealed to a particular prophet who then recited it to so and so and it was then taken by so and so thereafter.

Any dubious attribution of the book is not enough for the strict definition of a heavenly revealed book and so it is clear that the Torah has lost its authenticity and therefore its credibility.

A proof of that is the following:

The Torah was revealed to Moses (pbuh) in an ancient Egyptian language called hieroglyphics; this was before the Arabic language was used by a hundred years. Moses was nurtured and grew up in Egypt during the time of the Pharaoh. The question is where is this copy of the Old Testament?

The answer is no, because there was no recording or memorising of it.

-The Torah that was revealed to Moses but was not recorded after revelation, it was eventually written 800 years after the death of Moses. Moses died in the 13th century before Jesus; the first to be recorded was as in the year 500 after the migration of the prophet. It is here that the first copy of the Old Testament was documented, this was only after having eight hundred years of opportunity to tamper with the text.

- Is one able to say after this that the Torah is protected by God? And what does this indicate?

The answer is that it is not befitting for an upright objective person to say that the Torah was being protected during all these years.

So this indicates that the Torah has lost its authenticity and therefore its credibility.

2) The evidence that the Torah that we see today is not the same as what was revealed to Moses (pbuh) and so is no longer credible as the work of God.

One may notice that all the stories that are narrated of Moses are narrated in the third person.

An example would be that God said to Moses (pbuh) and Moses said to God etc.

This shows that neither God nor Moses (pbuh) was the speaker of these words rather it was a third person speaking on behalf of them both, as had it been authored by Moses he would have said God said to me. Therefore the book that the Jews have cannot be considered the work of God that was revealed by him.

To emphasis this further;

The story of the death of Moses (pbuh) is mentioned in the past tense. Can it be envisaged that he authored the story of his death in the past tense? Of course not it would have been in the future tense.

There are over 700 passages where the author is neither God nor is it Moses (pbuh) leaving the author of the book unknown to all.

To end on this note we should recognise that the clergy among the Christians of the early days who included the Old Testament to the Bible including Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy saying the following:

The author of these books was not Moses (pbuh)and the author of the lies of Genesis, which mentions the first of Moses' travels are written between brackets!

The question is WHY?

The answer: because Moses (pbuh) did not write it.

3) It goes without saying also that because of the inauthentic narrations in the Torah we find therein many mistakes and contradictions, which will have its

own dedicated chapters for it under the section on Christianity in order to save repetition.

Example of the apparent fabrication and contradictions in the Torah.

The Jews claim that it was Isaac (pbuh) not Ishmael (pbuh) who Abraham (pbuh) offered God after being ordered to sacrifice his son in a dream as a test for him to see if he would answer the command of his Lord.

The claim their book says:

The meaning of which : [" God tested Abraham saying to him take you only son the one that is beloved to you, Isaac and take him to the land of *Maryaa*and so Abraham took some fire and a knife, and as he looked on there he saw a ram. "] Genesis 2-22

Notice where it is mentioned your "ONLY" son in the above quotation.

In another passage we find that: [" the wife of Abraham *Hajar*gave birth to Ishmael when Abraham was eighty six years old."] Genesis 15/17

In another passage we find again in Genesis 21/5 that: ["Abraham was a hundred years old when Isaac his son was born"]

So it is clear from the two passages that Ishmael was born 14 years before Isaac (pbuh).

So the term you "ONLY' son must refer to Ishmael as *Hajar* gave birth to him before the birth of Isaac by fourteen years. This is further emphasised by other passages that allude to the elder son being offered for sacrifice.

The story also mentions an area *Maryaa*where the sacrifice was to take place and the location of a well therein and this is the area that was inhabited by Ishmael along with his mother.

It is manifestly clear that the name Isaac was inserted here wrongfully and demonstrates to us how many additions and alterations have taken place over the years.

So much so that the early Christians considered the Old Testament as being altered and so refused to recognise the authenticity of the Greek version.

From what has been shown from the few examples it can be deducted to show absolute proofs that what the Jews hold in their hands today cannot be considered to be what was revealed to them by God because of all the alterations, additions and deletions from the original scripture.

A glimpse of that which remains unchanged from the Torah.

Informing about the emerging of a new message, a universal and final message.

The Torah indeed did inform about the coming of the Prophet of End Times who will complete all of the previous message. They the Jews were waiting for his imminent emergence, this is why we find the Jews in the city the Prophet migrated to Medina.

But they the Jews were expecting that this prophet will emerge from amongst them the Jews or the Children of Israel as many of the prophets had emerged. It did not occur to them that the prophet they were awaiting will emerge from not them but their brethren the Arabs, this is a historical fact.

One notices that the Jews were tormenting the Arabs of Medina claiming that the prophet of end times will emerge and when he does they will fight alongside him against the Arabs.

So when, eventually this prophet did not emerge from them but rather the Arabs who they had been tormenting this became too much for them to tolerate with and instead of believing in him they rejected him, belying his call and turning people away from his message even attempting to kill him, but Allah was protecting His religion even if the disbelievers despise it.

This also explains the eagerness of the people of Medina and their acceptance of Islam, as they had been listening attentively to what the Jews had been telling them concerning the imminent appearance of a prophet.

So likewise the Jews had been waiting for three prophecies to come true:

The first was the emergence of the Prophet *Yahya (John the Baptist),* the second the sending of Jesus the son of Mary and finally the Prophet of end times. However as

was the custom of the Jews they killed *Yahya (John the Baptist)* and sought to kill Jesus and likewise rejected the message of Muhammad (pbut).

We shall discuss some of what remained unchanged from the entirety of the Torah.

Firstly: What is mentioned in the Hebrew text.

“Ma ta’soo liyoum maw’eed wa liyoum hajj yahood?

Kay Heeny haalikho moshouid , Misraayem taqabassim maouf taqabbrum **Mahmad** li khisbaam Qomoosh braashim.”

A brief explanation of the meaning.

“ what are you preparing for the hereafter?

You the Children of Israel were saved from a great tribulation at the hands of the Pharaoh and that Egypt will be their place of imprisonment, in an ancient city called Menef. As for the passage where the prophet’s name is mentioned then the meaning is as follows: that Muhammad for their wealth, that Muhammad will manner them in their financial affairs.

And this indeed did take place when he sent the Jews of Banu Nadheer to the Heights of Syria and to Khyber.

The Indication:

The passage where the name of the prophet Muhammad is mentioned, is independent of the verses around it, and cannot be regarded as anything but a proper noun.

It is also noteworthy that the text remained unchanged for more than a thousand years and remained without any diacritical markings, then eventually when they added these markings some were accurate and others not so.

It should be noted that the word “**Muhamadeem”**is also reported in the Torah and the suffix ‘eem’ is indicative of virtue and honour.

It is also in The Old Testament the following passage:

"I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and I will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him." Deuteronomy chapter 18 verse 18

This text is from the absolute truths that indicate that this prophet foretold would not emerge from the Children of Israel but rather from the brethren of the Israelite they are namely the Ishmaelite.

Feasibly their brethren could only be either the Arabs or the Romans.

The Arabs they are the offspring of Ishmael and he is the brother of Isaac and they are the children of Jacob.

The Romans are the Children of Ees and no prophet emerged from the Romans except Job (pbuh), who was sent before Moses (pbuh).

That leaves only one option that this prophet would emerge therefore from the Children of Ishmael.

The claim by some Christians that the prophet being referred to here is Christ is also not correct as will be made clear.

a) Moses came with a complete Law whereas Jesus came only to complete a previous Law as is clear from the following passage. From Mathew 17:05 “Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them.”
b) The station of Moses to the Jews is unlike the stations of Jesus to the Christians: especially when it comes to the question of the divinity of Christ.
c) The Christian doctrine that Christ was crucified for the sins of man, this is not the case of Moses the Jews do not believe he was sacrificed for the sake of humanity and their sins.
d) That the Christians claim Christ remained in his grave for three days and this is not what happened to Moses (pbut).

And what is extraordinary is the blatant similarities between Moses (pbuh) and Muhammad (pbuh)

a) God Almighty speaks to Moses in Book of Deuteronomy chapter 18 verse 18:

"I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him."

b) Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) is like Moses (pbuh):

I) Both had a father and a mother, and were born naturally unlike Jesus (pbuh)

ii) Both were married and had children, unlike Jesus (pbuh).

iii) Both were accepted as Prophets by their people in their lifetime, whereas Jesus was rejected by his people, as is mentioned in Revelations 1:1

The two were accepted by their people whereas Jesus was rejected.

“He came unto his own, and his own received him not.”

(John 1:11)

iv) Both besides being Prophets were also rulers i.e. they could inflict capital punishment.

v) Both brought new laws and new regulations for their people. And both were forced to migrate in the face of persecution, one migrated to Madiyan and one to Medina and both these places even sound similar.

vi) Both died a natural death, and are both buried in the Earth unlike Jesus who remains in the Heaven

c) Muhammad (pbuh) is from among the brethren of Moses (pbuh). Arabs are brethren of Jews. Abraham (pbuh) had two sons: Ishmael and Isaac. The Arabs are the descendants of Ishmael (pbuh) and the Jews are the descendants of Isaac (pbuh).

d) Words in the mouth:

Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) was unlettered and whatever revelations he received from God Almighty he repeated it verbatim.

So from what has been presented one can deduce that the prophet mentioned could not be Jesus and was rather Muhammad because of the extraordinary likeness between the two.

The Prophet who shone forth from Mount Parana as in the following verse,

The Lord came from Sinai and dawned over them from Seir; He shone forth from Mount Paran. (Deuteronomy, 33.2)

Refers to the Prophet hood of Moses, Jesus and Muhammad respectively, upon them be peace. Sinai is the place where the Prophet Moses spoke to God and received the Torah. Seir, a place in Palestine, is where the Prophet Jesus received Divine Revelation. Paran is where God manifested Himself to mankind for the last time through His Revelation to the Prophet Muhammad, upon him be peace and blessings.

Paran is a mountain range in Mecca. It is mentioned in the Torah (Genesis, 21.19-21), as the area in the desert where Hagar was left by her husband Abraham, upon him be peace, to live with her son, Ishmael. The well of Zamzam appeared in it. As is stated explicitly in the Qur'an (14.35–7), Abraham left Hagar and Ishmael in the valley of Mecca, which was then an uninhabited place within the mountain ranges of Paran.

The verse in Deuteronomy, according to the Arabic version published in London in 1944 and the Ottoman Turkish version published in Istanbul in 1885), continues:

He came with myriads of holy ones; in his right hand appeared to them the fire of the Shari'a.

This verse refers to the promised Prophet, Muhammad, upon him be peace and blessings, who would have numerous Companions of the highest degree of sainthood. The fire of the Shari'a alludes to the fact that the promised Prophet would be allowed, and even ordered, to fight against his enemies, and indicates the opening of Mecca.

Seir, therefore is a place in Palestine.

Paran, refers to a mountainous region in Mecca.

This is further emphasized by the following passage Genesis 21:21:

"He lived in the wilderness of Paran" referring to Ishmael (pbuh) so it is conclusive that Ishmael lived in the area that contained the mountains of Paran in Mecca.

This is again emphasizing in the following passage from the books of the Jews and the Christians;

So Abraham rose early in the morning and took bread and a skin of water and gave it to Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, along with the child, and sent her away. And she departed and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba (Paran).When the water in the skin was gone, she put the child under one of the bushes. Then she went and sat down opposite him a good way off, about the distance of a bowshot, for she said, "Let me not look on the death of the child." And as she sat opposite him, she lifted up her voice and wept. And God heard the voice of the boy, and the angel of God called to Hagar from heaven and said to her, "What troubles you, Hagar? Fear not, for God has heard the voice of the boy where he is.Up! Lift up the boy, and hold him fast with your hand, for I will make him into a great nation." Then God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water. And she went and filled the skin with water and gave the boy a drink. And God was with the boy, and he grew up. He lived in the wilderness and became an expert with the bow." Genesis 21:14-21

And so after establishing that the boy in the story is Ishmael (pbuh) and the well is the Well of ZamZam then it is certain that the wilderness being referred to here is Mecca and there is no doubt about this.

Returning to the passage in Deuteronomy:

The following verse,

The Lord came from Sinai and dawned over them from Seir; He shone forth from Mount Paran. (Deuteronomy, 33.2)

This refers to the Prophethood of Moses, Jesus and Muhammad respectively, upon them be peace. Sinai is the place where the Prophet Moses spoke to God and received the Torah. Seir, a place in Palestine, is where the Prophet Jesus received Divine Revelation. Paran is where God manifested Himself to mankind for the last

time through His Revelation to the Prophet Muhammad, upon him be peace and blessings.

The Quran similarly mentions these three places:

Surah 95. Surah al Teen (The Fig)

By the fig and the olive,

And By the Mount of Sinai,

By this city of security,By the fig and the olive, this is referring to the place where Jesus emerged.And By the Mount of Sinai, this is the place where the Moses received prophet hood

By this city of security, this is referring to Mecca the birthplace of the Prophet Muhammad peace be upon them all.

Another verse from the books of the Jews and Christians that needs to be looked at with more detail is the following passage from Isaiah 12:29 it reads:

“Then the book will be given to the one who is illiterate, saying, "Please read this." And he will say, "I cannot read."

The question is who is this Illiterate prophet?

It is without doubt referring to the prophet Muhammad (pbuh) who was well known for being unlettered, unable to read and write, and yet despite that he is the one who imparted the message of the Unity and oneness of God Almighty to the whole of mankind and taught all of humanity the best of all character and mannerisms, this is again another proof of the truth of his message.

It is noted in the Torah that God proclaimed to Moses:

“I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their brothers; I will put my words in his mouth, and he will tell them everything I command him.” Deuteronomy 18:18

It should be noted that the prophet whenever he read anything that was revealed to him he would prelude this by saying “In the name of Allah the most Beneficent the most Merciful” and every single chapter bar one in the Quran beings with this verse, and Muslims all recite this at the beginning of all their recitals.

A description of the companions of the Messenger of Allah.

In Deuteronomy 32:21

“They have made me jealous with what is no god; they have provoked me to anger with their idols. So I will make them jealous with those who are no people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.”

There is little doubt that the verse is referring to the companions of the prophet Muhammad (pbuh), before the dawn of Islam they could not be considers "a people" or even a nation rather they were warring factions and tribes, with no leader or king, they lived in darkness and few among them were even literate.

Compare that with what took place after the spread of Islam, where they became one nation with a state and they went on to conquer much of the civilized world toppling great nations like the Byzantines.

Despite this compelling proof some Jewish scholars tried to attribute the ignorance mentions in the Biblical passage to the Greeks of old, this was in order to lead astray the idea that it referred to the Messenger of God Muhammad (pbuh) and his companions. History itself attests to the failure of this claims as we know how advanced the Ancient Greeks were in their civilization.

The Christian doctrine of the Lordship of God and how this belief manifests itself and how Jesus (pbuh) became Divine to them.

One finds Christian doctrine littered with claims about God that are unacceptable for anyone with sound disposition or the least bit of intellect, and all of these claims are never backed up with any authentic evidence, that leaves the only explanation being that these are lies that have attributed to God and slander.

One finds God is spoken about in their narrative according to their desires without the least bit of shame. It is claimed that God is one part of three parts or the doctrine of the "Trinity" the idea is that all three parts are interdependent on one another and yet all are Gods, they are namely the Father the Son and the Holy Spirit/ Ghost.

The description of God being divided or part of a trinity cannot be attributed to God at all and is neither logical nor acceptable as God Almighty is in need of no one and is not dependent on anyone.

To compound things we also find the Christians guilty of anthropomorphism, or giving God human attributes. They claim that the essence of God is seated upon the Throne and that His son is upon His right hand side, and no doubt this is something incomprehensible for anyone in their right mind to consider.

As Allah Almighty is the creator of place and is the Creator of time and then how can we consider that it is befitting for him to be encompassed by His own creation.

Allah is exalted above these attributions to Him Almighty.

One will likewise find, that the Christians also attribute to God what the Jews before them attributed to God before them like regret and anxiety as in Genesis 6:6 and

rest after hard work as in Exodus 17:31 and sleep and awaking as in Psalms 65:78 and screaming as in Isaiah 13:42. Similarly, the claim that God is like a blazing fire as in Exodus 18:24 and the likes of these are many.

Likewise, one finds that the Christians attribute to God many sons and children (Luke 38:3).

Exalted is Allah from the claims that He took a son unto Himself.

As has been previously mentioned, the Christians believe in the trinity. Part of this belief entails one third of the trinity being "the son". What is even more alarming is the claim that this son is of human descent and emerged from the womb. This son was then circumcised after his birth by a few days and was fed from the breast of his mother. In addition, he would drink alcohol as well as eat and would also need to urinate and defecate. These are all attributes unbefitting of the Lord, the Creator of the heavens and the earth.

Another contradiction with sound reasoning is the fact that this so called son was in a state of worship and submission as is mentioned in the Gospel of Mark 35:1. The question must be asked, to whom was this son worshipping? As is logical, only the creation can worship and not the creator. This is further evidence that the Christian belief is in direct contradiction with all logic and reason. What is more astonishing is the claim as previously indicated that this son would intoxicate himself with alcohol Gospel of Matthew 19:11 and Luke 34:7. These descriptions are unbefitting of a decent human being so how is it imaginable that it describes a creator or a Lord or a God. No doubt this is another lie and slander upon Allah Almighty.

One finds that this so called son was also led astray by the devil for forty days Gospel of Mark 13-12:1 and that this son would cry and become anxious, depressed and weak. The references for these are as follows John 35:11 Matthew 37:26 Mark 33:14 Luke 44: 32. They further claim that this son would be overcome by fear and flee and that he was arrested, bound and tied as is mentioned in the Gospel of John 1:7 John 59:8 and John 12-13:17.

In fact, the claims don't end there, it is claimed that this so called son's face was spat on and slapped whilst being unable to do anything about it as was mentioned in the Gospel of Luke 63-64:22, the Gospel of Matthew 27:26, the Gospel of John 22-23:18. If this was not demeaning enough, they then claim that this so called son died upon the cross after being humiliated and tortured. This is all found in Christian belief. All of this is unacceptable for anyone with a sound mind to attribute to God.

As for the third installment in this trinity of their then it is none other than the Holy Spirit / Ghost. The nature of this "spirit" is so nocuous it provides the perfect ammunition for the atheists and disbelievers to attack the existence of God Himself because of it.

And the angel answered and said unto her, "The Holy Ghost shall COME UPON THEE, and the power of the Highest shall OVERSHADOW THEE [Luke 1:35]

Can't you see that you are giving the atheist, the skeptic, the agnostic a stick to beat you with? They may well ask- "How did the Holy Ghost come upon Mary?" "How did the Highest over shadow her? We know that literally it does not mean that: that it was an immaculate conception, but the language used here, is distasteful-gutter language-you agree!? Language unbefitting to be considered the work of God Almighty by anyone with a reasonable intellect.

It is also reported in Christianity that this Holy Spirit used to take the form of a Dove as is mentioned in the Gospel of Mathew 16:3, and this is no surprise when you consider that they claim that this son is of human descent and emerged from the womb. This son was then circumcised after his birth by a few days and was fed from the breast of his mother. In addition, he would drink alcohol as well as eat and would also need to urinate and defecate. These are all attributes unbefitting of the Lord, the Creator of the heavens and the earth.

All of these claims on God or His so called son and the third part of the trinity being the holy Spirit we have made mention of these claims and attributions all of which are wholly inappropriate and far removed from what should be attributed to Allah Almighty, and anyone with a sound disposition and an objective eye and any common sense can see this clearly.

How does this false doctrine manifest itself?

Christian missionaries and preachers alike call to the doctrine of the Divinity of Christ and they do this in the following way:

They say either Jesus is divine or that he is a liar or that he is a madman, it must be one of these three possibilities.

But there remains one possibility that is not being entertained by those who like to follow their whims and desires and that is that he was a prophet sent by God and the miracles that were sent with him were given to him by god to prove to them the truth of his message.

It should be noted that these missionaries always target:

The young, who usually have not heard or studied about Islam.

The poor, who are in desperate need of assistance and food and who are given these in place of them becoming Christians.

People who seek positions are given assistance in order to reach their target the only payment they are asked for is that they become Christian.

There is no doubt that the Christians also use the media to further their goals and their belief.

How did Jesus become God.

It is well documented that citations of Jesus being referred to as God are non-existent until the year 325CE when the First Council of Nicaea which was a council of Christian bishops convened in Nicaea in Bithynia by the Roman EmperorConstantine I in AD 325.

Its main accomplishments were settlement of the Christological issue of the relationship of Jesus to God the Father, the construction of the first part of the Nicene Creed, which included the Divinity of Jesus.

And what is more astonishing is that had this voice faded into the background Christendom would still believe in he notion of the prophet hood of Jesus, as is the Muslim position.

Some of the qualities that Christianity attributes to God

Christians like the Jews before them attribute much of what the Jews attributed to God as it is contained in the First part of the Bible called the Old Testament.

This is one of many blameworthy characteristics they attributed to God and his messengers as are the following:

a) Poor selection of Prophets
b) Ignorance of the future and the unseen world.
c) A basic lack of wisdom

This anthropomorphism is something indicative of their drawing similarities of God from His creation from their own brains, leading them to describe him in way that are human like.

From these erroneous descriptions is the following

[" The Lord smelled the soothing aroma; and the Lord said to Himself, "]*Genesis*8:21 exalted is Allah from what they attribute to Him.

One can also find descriptions about God amongst the Jews and Christians whereby they claim that God regretted and had anxiety, and it is only possible to regret if you make a mistake out of ignorance of the outcome of the act in question. And here is a quote from Genesis 6:6

[And the Lord was sorry that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him to his heart."] Exalted is Allah from what they attribute to Him.

Its is then no surprise that the Jews and Christians also attribute to God the he becomes tried and that it is necessary for him to rejuvenate after completing arduous work, this is ridiculous to suggest that The One who if he wanted for something to 'be' he says be and it is.

And the examples are many where they the Christians attribute derogatory things to God, and anyone with an objective eye and with any intelligence would notice that this is something unacceptable for God Almighty.

- From among some of these incredulous claims is that much like a human God slept and arose from His slumber, in the Psalms 65:78

Exalted is Allah from their attribution to Him Almighty.

- They also say that God breathes out fire from His nose, as is found in Samuel II 22 and Numbers 2 and in Isaiah 30:33

"The breath of the LORD, like a stream of sulfur, kindles it."

There is no doubt that fire is destructive and damaging unlike light which shines and exalted is Allah from what they attribute to Him.

-It is also said that God ordered the killing of the Amalekites, Samuel I 15:3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

Likewise in Numbers 31:17 Now kill all the boys. And kill every woman who has slept with a man.

And the similitudes of these are many, examples of barbaric pillaging of people unbefitting to be described as what God commanded.

Exalted is Allah from their attribution to Him Almighty.

- Similarly, they also claim that God whistles As is mentioned in Zachariah 10:8

“I will whistle for them and gather them in, for I have redeemed them, and they shall be as many as they were before.”

- likewise they say that God also claps with His hands as mentioned in Ezekiel and Numbers 71

Exalted is Allah from their attribution to Him Almighty.

They also claim that God has private parts in some of their descriptions of Him and that he had blood like in passage 28 Chapter 20 from Acts.

They claim for God a head, a face, hair, ears, eyes a torso a heart and a back.

Exalted is Allah from their attribution to Him Almighty.

And there are endless examples of these slanders against God that the Christians are guilty of that the tongue feels shy to make mention of especially when your attributing these limited things to Allah.

Clear contradictions in Christian belief and a refutation of it.

Firstly:

We intend to reproduce in this section those statements of Christ which implicitly or explicitly refute the doctrine of trinity., and that he was the begotten son of God, or God Himself.
It should be made apparent from the onset that it is not found in the Bible today a single clear and apparent verse where Jesus is categorically saying to the people “worship me” or that I he Jesus is God.

The Gospel of John 17:3 contains the following statement. Jesus said, making supplication to God:

And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

The above statement has no other meaning except that the secret of eternal

life is that man should believe in Allah as being the only true God and in Jesus as his Messenger. This statement does not say that eternal life lies in believing in Jesus as God

It is apparent then that Jesus original message was one of the oneness of God and the encouragement to worship this one God in order to attain His pleasure.

All of the actions of Jesus indicate this submission and subservience and none of his actions indicate that he was God.

This false doctrine regarding the divinity of Jesus then makes the Christians guilty of a further crime that of associating partners with God, as now you have more than one God.

Exalted is Allah from their attribution to Him Almighty.

Secondly;

We find that the Christians revere the Cross in fact they worship it, this is because of the following three reasons.

1) the crucifix touch the blessed body of Jesus or so it is claimed, if this is the reason for their veneration of the cross to the point of worship, they should also venerate the donkey as it too touched the body of Jesus according to their scripture, he was carried upon a donkey. So the donkey should be revered in their tradition an in fact should be worshiped like the Hindus who worship Cows do and this would give them justification as the cow is of more benefit to humans than the donkey.

   The questions must be asked could this cross be a God as the Christian doctrine encourages people to believe and worship?
   The answer is of course an unequivocal no.

2) the second explanation is that the Christians consider the crucifix to be the cause of the sacrifice and the reason for the expiation of the sins.

If this is to be considered as the logical explanation hen surely they the Christians should also revere Judas as it is he who as is claimed led the enemies of Jesus to him and was the cause of his death as is claimed by the Christians, had it not been for his intervention they would not have found Jesus nor be able to kill his as is claimed by the Christians.

> The questions must be asked could this reverence of the cross be applied to Judas as he was also the cause of the "sacrifice" and the cause likewise of the expiation of the sins"
> The answer is of course an unequivocal no.

3) the third explanation is that the blood of Jesus is said to have been spilt onto the cross.

If this explanation is to be considered then one has to ask the question why the Christians do not also revere the thorns that were placed on his head as he was being crucified.

> The questions must be asked could those thorns that were place upon Jesus be held in the same regard as the cross does as his blood touch both of them. The answer is of course an unequivocal no.

And can anyone with sound intellect understand or appreciate any of these illogical explanations for their religious malpractice. Of course NO!

Thirdly:

One finds in the book that the Christians hold in their hands today the names of many prophets of God who the Christians claim where Gods and son's of God in their own right.

This is why if one was to ask a Christian how many sons does your God have? They will surely reply just the one.

An answer that is puzzling how can this be accepted when the Christians have in their scripture the names of many of Gods sons.

This is utterly objectionable and contradictory and makes no sense to anyone of a sound mind.

Fourthly:

The contradiction in respect of the creation of Jesus (pbuh)

The Christians claim that Jesus is the begotten son of God and not the created son.

The question is how is one begotten and not created?

The fact that Jesus was born ultimately means that he was in need of some one to bring him into existence, it also means that before his birth he was not in existence and was nothing and so owned nothing.

What is clear is that Jesus was a creation from among the creation of Allah and He Allah bought him into existence in a miraculous way as he bought Adam (pbuh) into existence without a father and a mother.

They not being satisfied with claiming divinity for Jesus they went one step further and claimed that he was the begotten son of God.

The NIV translation of John 3:16 is different from the King James Version. The translators have removed the word "begotten" and say "one and only" Son. All other translations use "begotten" and the Nicene Creed clearly translates the word "begotten."

For God so loved the world, that he gave his **only begotten Son**, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. (John 3:16—KJV)

For God so loved the world that he gave his **one and only Son**, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. (John 3:16—NIV).

So you see that the word begotten is mentioned in some Versions and omitted in others.

The questions is; is it allowed for someone to add and omit from the words of God

The answer is of course an unequivocal no.

How can the book that the Christians hold in their hands be considered the protected words of God when all of these alterations have taken place?

And if the changes in question were done at the hands of the scholars of the Christians, then what those who are enemies of Christianity like the Jews must have done is only left to the imagination!

Fifthly:

The Christians have clearly exaggerated in regards to Jesus (pbuh) claiming that he is God and further to that worshiping him, whilst at the same time everyone accepts that he was given birth to by Mary (pbuh).

The question that one cannot escape is can a God be born, and can he emerge from the womb of a woman?

And can someone who has a sound brain and intellect consider this child to be a God besides Allah.

Definitely not, and if Allah Almighty wanted to recreate a million Messiahs like Jesus he could do it with just the word ”be” and it is.

As Allah says in his final revelation the Quran.

And it does not befit the Most Gracious to take an offspring!

[Maryam 19:92]

All those who are in the heavens and the earth will come to the Most Gracious as His slaves.

[Maryam 19:93]

So clearly the Trinity doctrine in Christianity is not something that was professed by Jesus (pbuh) and it was something later added to the body of Christian doctrine over time.

Sixthly:

The contradiction in the belief of the "Trinity".

The Christians believe that the trinity consists, of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit but yet they do not believe that these three are Gods in their own right rather they believe that the trinity itself is the God.

Then they continue saying the Father is great the Son is great and the Holy Spirit is great, but they are not three greats but rather just one great.

The question must be what is this language the Christians are using.

One should ask also if one of these three parts of the Trinity were to commit the crime of murder, could the punishment be passed to one of the other two parts.

The answer will be no because these three elements are individual.

Another point is that when they refer to the "father" the human beings natural tendency is to think that the father is some huge massive entity.

The "son" bring to mind the image of a young man, perhaps with blue eyes and blonde hair perhaps conjuring an image of a bearded man.

As for the "holy spirit" then the image that is conjured in the heads of the Christians is on of a dove, or a blazing fire, however it is less decisive than the other two.

And so when the question is posed to the Christians which image of God comes to mind when you think about the Lord God, you will receive contradictory answers.

So what does this demonstrate?

This demonstrates that the belief of the Christians is so incomprehensible and corrupt that anyone with any sense will reject it.Anyone with any sense of objectivity who is not simply trying to defend the undependable.

Seventhly:

From among the great contradictions in Christian belief is the claim that they make about Jesus (pbuh) first claiming divinity for him then claiming that he forgave a prostitute her sins as is reported in John 8. " go and don't not fall into error again"

The question that is unanswered is why if he Jesus (pbuh) was able to intervene in this situation and demonstrate his mercy for humankind, why did he not likewise

intervene when Adam (pbuh) was banished from Paradise, after eating from the forbidden tree, why did he not say to them “ go and do not fall into error again” like he said to the lady mentioned in John?

This shows the great contradictions that make no sense and have no conceivable answer.

Another demonstration of this is in the following story where it is said three people converted to Christianity at the hands of a priest, and they the three converts returned to work, when a follower and beloved person to the priest came and asked what happened when the priest told them about the converts they asked to see them? What have they learnt? Then they asked each of them about what they each new about the trinity, the first replied to the priest you taught me that I have a God in the heaven and another that Mary gave birth to and another that takes the form of a dove when he descends to the earth, at which point the priest angered by his responses kicked him out and said you are ignorant.

The second said to the priest you taught me that from the three Gods one was crucified and the other two remain. He was also kicked out, then they called for the third convert who was more intelligent then the previous two, he said that I have memorized what you taught me and I have learnt everything you have said, three are one and one is three so one was crucified and so died as a result they all died as they are all one unity.

This doctrine is neither clear for the uneducated nor is it explainable by the scholar.

A proof of this would be the fact that half of the Anglican bishops of England rejected the idea of the divinity of Jesus pbuh. This was reported in the daily news on the 25th of June1984.

Eighthly:

It is reported by Luke, one of the authors of the Gospels (it is claimed that he was inspired by God to write it) that Jesus was the son of Joseph which means the following:

A) That Jesus was not a God or the son of a God because his father was known as Joseph the carpenter and this is in direct contradiction with what the Christians claim in their publications.
B) Regarding Mary, either:
- She was married to Joseph the carpenter and gave birth to Joseph and that contradicts what both the Christians and the Muslims believe which is that Mary was unmarried.
- Or that Mary was not married to Joseph the carpenter and so Luke’s account would lay claim to the fact that she was guilty of a heinous crime and that her child was illegitimately born. This conforms to the Jewish claim which is an absolutely false one.

The corruption that the Bible has undergone from the additions, deletions and alterations have proved difficult for the Christians to explain. An example of this would be the additions to the Gospel of Luke in an attempt to cover this unexplainable contradiction to the eyes of the Christians.

It is clear that there is a contradiction between the Christian doctrine about the divinity of Jesus and what is reported in the Gospel of Luke.

Ninthly

Despite the best efforts of the Christians to explain the divinity of Jesus, one finds contradictions in the chapters that claim hisdivinity. Examples of this include

A) What is reported in the Gospel of John 5:30 that Jesus would say: that he was unable to do anything except with the power of God and his disposition was like the disposition of any of God's creations. This indicates his humanity and not his divinity.
B) What is reported in the Gospel of Mark 13:32 that Jesus was unaware of the time for the day of judgment meaning that he was unaware of the world of the unseen except if God informed him. Therefore, he his like any other Prophet which again indicates his humanity and not his divinity.
C) That Jesus would become hungry and thirsty. Other than that his needs were like the needs of any human and this indicates his humanity and not his divinity.
D) In the Gospel of Mark, that a man from the Jews came to Jesus asking him who was the first of us all. Jesus replied to him the Lord, the One. This indicates his humanity and his worship to that god and if he believed in the trinity he would have surely taught it to the questioner.

There are numerous examples scattered in the bible that indicate his humanity and contradict his divinity and this stands completely opposite to what Christians believe about his divinity.

Tenthly:

One finds that Christian doctrine is also in contradiction with some of the other Gospels like the Gospel of Peter (which negates his death upon the cross) and like the Gospel of Thomas that exposes the belief of the crucifixion and the death and the subsequent rising from the dead were not absolute doctrines of the Christians in the third and fourth centuries. This means that Christian doctrine should be considered progressive and change. This is clearly indicative of an idea (the death, the crucifixion and the rising from the dead) that has developed and changed over time.

To add to the mêlée, in Palestine in one of the Gospels that was uncovered, there was a claim that Jesus was born as a human. This contradicts the belief of the Christians today who claim that he was divine.

The question that should be asked in this doctrine of the trinity is surely whether or not it is possible for the Father to sacrifice His son.

To answer this question I should allude to the fact that this question has already previously been answered in another book entitled (The Lord The Creator between the magnification of the Muslims, the slander of the Christians and the Jews and the rejection of the atheists.

However what will follow is a brief answer that was given by Gary Miller, an ex catholic missionary.

He says: it is incorrect to suggest that Allah does everything that is conceivable, for that is not befitting for Allah for example does he do what the foolish people do?

The human instinctively glorifies and magnifies the Lord, and He Allah does that which befits His Lordship.

Here perhaps the questioner would ask, is it possible for Jesus to be a God and a human at the same time?Can he be killed? Is he mortal or does he have eternal life? As humans are mortal and Allah has neither beginning nor end so it is not conceivable that he Jesus was both.

Likewise the human is limited and is unaware of everything whereas Allah is limitless.

It is well documented that he Jesus, would eat and drink and was circumcised on the eight day and that he was breastfed, he was also slapped across the face and humiliated (according to the Christians) all human traits and un-attributable to Allah the creator.

This demonstrates again the clear contradictions in the doctrine of the Christians and proves its falsehood.

The falsehood of 'Original Sin' and 'Atonement'

As it has been shown in the previous chapters the doctrine of the divinity of Christ is a wholly unacceptable one that cannot be rationally explained and the same illogical and irrational reason will bring down the doctrine of the concept of Original Sin.

One should note that the concept of the original sin is one that is built on the foundation of the trinity and it goes without saying that the trinity is baseless and so therefore original sin is also baseless.

Like the similitude of a building that has ten stories but is built upon a foundation that is not sound can it withstand this heavy weight of course not.

Indeed this doctrine the trinity causes the Christian so many problems and predicaments that he is left more confused for example if the Father the Son the Holy Spirit is to be considered what then of Mary the mother of Jesus is she the wife of God?

Were the parents of Jesus unmarried?

Exalted is Allah from these accusations.

If we are to unravel the doctrine of the crucifixion and that Jesus died for the sins of Man we need to ask a question?

Why was it necessary for God to create a human for this purpose?

Was God unable to forgive human kind except with this fabricated assumption?

God ultimately taught us that he is the Forgiver of sins and he turns to all those who repent to Him.

This doctrine that humans have salvation from the sacrifice of Jesus is a doctrine that the natural disposition and logic all reject.

And what is even more strange is we find Jesus in the Bible teaching them how to pray and supplicate: in Mathew14:6

"For if you forgive others their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you"

The question is if it is the case that Jesus was teaching them to ask for forgiveness how can we consider that he died for their sins.

And what about the grave and deadly sins that have been committed after his death? Do they require for Jesus to return and be re-crucified?

Or do we require another man who claims that he is the Son of God in order that he is sacrificed for the sins of humankind.

So falsehood only brings more falsehood like it, if indeed it was the case that God took children who He then sacrificed he should have had hundreds and thousands of them in order to match the number of sins being perpetrated daily especially these days who sordid filth is being propagated and even called to under false names like 'freedom'.

When one poses the question where did the Christians get this notion from they will give you a perplexing answer, they say because God is sacred and humans are sinners that he could not interact with them.

If you pursued this line of questioning you would find that they have no answer to a further question that is where is the proof for this idea?

You find there is no proof as Jesus did not say at all that he was being sacrificed for the sins of men.

Indeed it was other than Jesus who established this notion and we find Paul responsible for much of it, in fact only 10% of the Bible is actually the word of Jesus (pbuh).

In the end of this chapter three points come to mind to expose the fallacy that is the doctrine of original sin.

1) Deuteronomy 24:16 "Fathers shall not be put to death because of their children, nor shall children be put to death because of their fathers. Each one shall be put to death for his own sin.

Likewise:

> Ezekiel 8:20The soul who sins is the one who will die. The son will not share the guilt of the father, nor will the father share the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous man will be credited to him, and the wickedness of the wicked will be charged against him.

So from the above references we see that the idea of original sin is a concept rejected by the Bible, and this was only the result of the various additions deletions and alterations that the Bible has undergone over the centuries as Allah Almighty said in His final revelation:

Had it been from other then Allah, you would have surely found therein many contradictions. [Nisaa 82]

2) The second issue is the problem regarding the 'sacrifice' either Jesus is applicable to death or he isn't if he is then he is not a God and cannot be considered God. The other possibility is that he is god and that he cannot die or be killed and so there was no crucifixion for the sins of man.
3) The Christians have proposed that the Father is tough and harsh and is unable to solve the problems of disobedience like in the story of Adam, whereas the Son is gentle and forgiving.

The issue remains therefore about Jesus (pbuh) in Christianity that he was created, and if so then he cannot be God.

So this misconstrued idea of the Gods or God in Christianity where the three Gods are one and one is composed of three that goes against the simplest rationale and logic, and therefore it is the clearest proof that the idea of salvation through the sacrifice of Jesus and the notion of original sin are both false doctrines.

Christian doctrine regarding the prophets of God.

As we have already mention in the section on the belief of the Jews regarding the prophets of God the Christians also believe the same as their book includes the book of the Jews under the title the Old Testament. To add to the slander of the Jews regarding their prophets the Christians add that Jesus claimed the he was God.

What follows will be an exposure of some of these claims.

-Describing the prophets as being bloodthirsty and wild especially in war

So the people shouted, and the trumpets were blown. As soon as the people heard the sound of the trumpet, the people shouted a great shout, and the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, Then they devoted all in the city to destruction, both men and women, young and old, oxen, sheep, and donkeys, with the edge of the sword. every man straight before him, and they captured the city. And they burned the city with fire, and everything in it. Only the silver and gold, and the vessels of bronze and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD. [Joshua 6:20/21/24]

Likewise they describe the prophet David as falling into the most despicable of acts and in with the interest of good taste we shall not repeat the same passage but indicate the reference: Samuel 2 11:4-5

It is also claimed the David plotted to kill a man so that he could fornicate with his wife as in Samuel 2 11:6-25

It is also claimed that he, David danced naked without the least bit of shame.

They also claim that Solomon sang the songs that are an integral part of the Bible in these songs that they attribute to Solomon where you find descriptions of women and their bodies, that tongues are shy to make mention of.

They claim also that Solomon worshipped another God at the end of his life as in Kings 1.

The examples are many of slanderous claims against God prophets who he chose to be the shining lights of example for people to follow.

Mary in Christianity

The Christians claim that Mary gave birth to a God, and that this God is one part of the Trinity. A refutation of these points has already followed.

What does the Bible consist of?

To begin with one should appreciate the Bible contains the Old and New testaments. The Old Testament refers to the book of the Jews before Jesus and the New Testament refers to after Jesus.

It consists of four Gospels Mathew, Mark, Luke and John in addition to the letters of Paul, Peter James and Revelations.

It should also be noted that the accounts of what exactly the Bible is differs according to the various sects within Christianity itself.

THE CATHOLIC BIBLE

Holding the "Douay" Roman Catholic Version of the Bible aloft in my hand, I ask, "Do YOU accept THIS Bible as the Word of God?" For reasons best known to themselves, the Catholic Truth Society have published their Version of the Bible in a very short, stumpy form. This Version is a very odd proportion of the numerous Versions in the market today. The Christian questioner is taken aback. "What Bible is that?" he asks. "Why, I thought you said that there was only ONE Bible!" I remind him. "Y-e-s," he murmurs hesitantly, "but what Version is that?"

"Why, would that make any difference?" I enquire. Of course it does, and the professional preacher knows that it does. He is only bluffing with his "ONE Bible" claim. The Roman Catholic Bible was published at Rheims in 1582, from Jerome's Latin Vulgate and reproduced at Douay in 1609. As such the RCV (Roman Catholic Version) is the oldest Version that one can still buy today. Despite its antiquity, the whole of the Protestant world, including the "cults"* condemn the RCV because it contains seven extra "books" which they contemptuously refer to as the "apocrypha" i.e. of DOUBTFUL AUTHORITY. Notwithstanding the dire warning contained in the Apocalypse, which is the last book in the RCV (renamed as "Revelation" by the Protestants), it is "revealed":

". . . If any man shall add to these things (or delete) God shall add unto him the plagues written in this Book." (Revelation 22:18-19) But who cares! They do not really believe! The Protestants have bravely expunged seven whole books from their Book of God! The outcasts are:

The Book of Judith

The Book of Tobias

The Book of Baruch

The Buck of Esther, etc.

* This disparaging title is given by the orthodox to Jehovah's Witnesses, the Seventh Day Adventists and a thousand other sects and denominations with whom they do not see eye to eye.

The Roman Catholics, believing as they do that the Protestants have mutilated the Book of God, are yet aiding and abetting the Protestant "crime" by forcing their native converts to purchase the Authorized Version (AV) of the Bible, which is the only Bible available in some 1500 languages of the lesser developed nations of the world. The Roman Catholics milk their cows, but the feeding is left to the Protestants! The overwhelming majority of Christians — both Catholics and Protestant — use the Authorized (AV) or the King James Version (KJV) as it is alternatively called.

It goes without saying of course that these varying copies have led to many contradictions and has led to war as history can attest to.

What does the Bible call to?

Any reader of the Bible today will be astonished to find sordid tales and false doctrine and slander against God and his messengers, even more shocking than that is that they then attribute this to God Himself.

To begin with one should appreciate the Bible contains the Old and New testaments. The Old Testament refers to the book of the Jews before Jesus and the New Testament refers to after Jesus. So what has been alluded to before in the section of the Jews shall not be repeated here.

1) **The Divinity of humans.**

As has already been alluded to and refuted, in order to emphasize the point one should understand that by attributing a son to God one is belittling the nature of that God. If one is not careful he can be deluded by his brain in to one of many theories pertaining to the world and the creator of it, like the Greeks and the Idol worshippers of old did.

If one gave us the option to choose from one of the two propositions :

a) that God is always correct
b) that God is correct sometimes and mistaken others.

We would of course all say that he is the former always correct, and not attribute to God any detracting quality.

Likewise happiness, regret, anxiety.

As God is the creator of the Paradise and the Hell and enters therein whom He likes he enters all those who obey him into the Paradise and is pleased with them, and enters all those who anger Him into the Hell.

Similarly should we say God is:

a) powerful as well as being merciful
b) or weak as well as being powerful.

The former is in agreement with the pure natural disposition of a human when he thinks of his Lord.

It is therefore not befitting to attribute to God any attribute that detracts from his majesty, like any act that is humiliating for example.

It should also be noted that anyone with a sound mind and rationale will reject the idea that that All Powerful lord would need to create another God in order to then sacrifice him for the sake of the sins of humankind. The proposition is preposterous.

If one looks to the basic human needs,like food, drink and clothing then one finds that these are also inapplicable to God and these are not attributable to Him.

It was indeed God who created man limiting him in his place and his needs. He created for them time and subjugated the earth and what it contains, and the night and the day, and the sun and the moon.

Allah is not encompassed by any time or place; He is the First and the Last, after everything ceases to exit.

Similarly, the situations that human beings find themselves in are not attributable to God like sickness, weakness and death as these are human characteristics not godly ones.

The human also requires gratification of his sexual needs through which he procreates. This enables his offspring to inherit from him when he dies. Allah is the creator and sustainer of the universe and everyone is reliant upon him, he created from nothing and did not require any assistance or support and His kingdom is an eternal one.

It is clear therefore that the doctrine of the divinity of Jesus is unacceptable for anyone with a sound mind to consider because of the huge disparity between divinity and humanity.

2) The call to the begotten Son of God.

As indicated previously, the Christian belief that God has a begotten son as was mentioned in Christian scripture. It has already been presented that this concept is completely rejected and baseless as human beings and animals are the only things that are given birth to. So, how does one associate this lowly act to the Lord of the heavens? This understanding regarding the born Son of God has lead to discrimination and racism even amongst the ranks of the Christians. One finds the white Christians consider themselves above the non-European black Christians even if they belong to the same church or denomination.

The reason for this dispute is that they claim that their Lord and savior had European characteristics like blonde hair, blue eyes and white skin and anything other than that is inferior.

An example of this would be in the South African protestant churches with a congregation consisting of black Africans and Europeans from Holland who pray segregated.

3) Belittling God and blaming Him

As previously mentioned the book the Christians call the Bible consists of the Old Testament and the New Testament and so the Christians attribute to God what the Jews attributed to God before them.

An example of their slander is that they claim that God ordered Ezekiel to eat faeces an order the children of Israel to eat it. (Ezekiel 4 Numbers 14).

Also that God ordered the children of Israel to steal as is mentioned in Exodus 3 and Numbers 21.

These qualities are no doubt blameworthy and unbefitting of belonging to God and the examples of these are numerous.

4) A call to drinking alcohol and other intoxicants

It goes without saying that a human under the influence of any intoxicants is able to do acts that even the wildest animals would not do. He can kill, maim, steal and rape and even more serious than all this is the spiritual disconnection between himself and his Lord.

Perhaps an intoxicated human can swear at his Lord and His Prophets and Messengers, in addition to the dangers he causes his body and mind as a result of intoxication.

Despite all of this, we find Christianity allowing alcohol and intoxicants and indorsing it claiming that God permitted this to them. Exalted is Allah from what they attribute to Him.

In Christianity, we find exerts from Paul, which show him encouraging the consumption of alcohol. It is said that Timothy used to say, " Drink only water, but use some barely juice (wine) for your stomach and your health. (Timothy 5:23).

One should ask is it really beneficial for the body to get intoxicated? The answer is of course not.

What is even more astonishing is the claim that the first miracle that Jesus performed was turning water into wine and it has become part of Christian custom to drink wine during their worship and festivities.

5- A call to the killing and pillaging of people.

One would have noticed from the previous chapter that the drinking of wine and intoxicants is something endorsed in Christianity, one of the results of this intoxication is the killing and pillaging of people.

In ones reading of the Bible one finds Jesus who is thought of as God in Christianity calling for the killing of his enemies and people who rejected his dominion over them. [the Gospel of Luke 19:27]

One finds detailed descriptions of where the Bible talk about the killing of men women and children by the sword and not even the animals were spared donkeys were killed and whole cities and villages were burned to the ground. [Joshua]

One finds that revenge is propagated as is mentioned in [Samuel I 15 Number 2]

" Kill every man, woman, and suckling child, and cow and camel and donkey".

One finds God commanding the Children of Israel to:

“When you draw near to a city to fight against it, offer terms of peace to it. If they accept and open their gates, all the people in it shall be subject to forced labor and shall work for you. If they refuse to make peace and they engage you in battle, lay siege to that city. When the LORD your God delivers it into your hand, put to the sword all the men in it. but the women and the little ones, the livestock, and everything else in the city, all its spoil, you shall take as plunder for yourselves. And you shall enjoy the spoil of your enemies, which the LORD your God has given you. [Deuteronomy 20:10]

all of this demonstrate the falsehood that is the claim that this Bible has remained unchanged. It is clear that no God would order the killing and pillaging mercilessly of innocent people giving them no chance to even consider a treaty, this without question demonstrate that this is only encouraging the mass murder of innocent people that occurred, one only needs to look as far as the crusades to see the bloody outcome of these blood thirsty ideas.

6- A call to rape and all sorts of indecencies.

One would have noticed from the previous chapter that the drinking of wine and intoxicants is something endorsed in Christianity, one of the results of this intoxication is rape and indecency.

One finds the Bible littered with examples of people falling into the most abhorrent acts of illicit fornication, rape and incest.

Without mentioning the exact phrases in the interest of taste and decency we shall not repeat the same passage but you can refer to the following passages :

Judges 16:1

Ruth 3:4 and Kings I 1:1-3 for the Illicit fornication between men and women.

One realizes that unsatisfied with just the depravity of illicit fornication the Bible takes it another step forward, and speaker unashamedly about Incest relations

Genesis 19:23-35 for the incest of a father with his two daughters.

Genesis 35:22 for the incest between a man and the wife of his father.

Samuel II 16:22/ 3:11/13:14 for the Incest and rape of a brother of his sister.

Samuel II 16:22 for the incest of a man with his father’s wife.

Not leaving anything to the imagination the scripture also gives detailed accounts of what took place with every sordid detail, there are sections where prostitutes are mentioned with detailed accounts act by act of what they did. For example:

Ezekiel 16:27 23:1-49

Deuteronomy 38:8-10

Joshua 4:12

Joshua 4:14-15

One finds perhaps the most compelling of these descriptions in the chapter entitles 'Songs' where descriptions of women are so vivid they can arouse the reader, and one cannot deny that descriptions of this nature can only but enhance the likelihood of one falling into the crimes in mention.

Perhaps you can look at the issue in terms of levels or a manual that has levels the first level would be 'Songs' the second would be Ezekiel and so on and so forth.

What is even more astonishing is that the book of Songs is then attributed to the prophet of God Solomon (pbuh). Claiming that he worshipped an idol in the end of his life.

These chapter also accuse God of commanding Hosea to take for himself a prostitute and that he should have a child with her. [Hosea I :2]

It is likewise claimed that a man should drink from the breasts of his wife as is mentioned in Proverbs 5:18.

It is therefore no surprise that we find all of these unspeakable acts taking place amongst Christians in and amongst their ranks.

It is well known that if someone reads something illicit they become accustomed to that thing and they are more likely to fall into it then if they were unaware to begin with.

Indeed the type of story shapes the personality of the reader.

It is unthinkable that these tasteless accounts have anything to do with Allah Almighty let alone any prophet of God.

7- A claim that the impurity of giving birth to a girl is more then a boy.

Without going into much detail about the claim that the impurity of giving birth to a girl is more then a boy. The reference is in Leviticus 13:1-5 it is explicitly mentioned here that the period of impurity for a girl is two weeks whereas for a boy its only a week.

8- The claim that women were at fault for deluding Adam into eating the forbidden fruit.

This notion is clear from anyone's reading of the Bible and is completely incorrect, women were not responsible for deluding Adam (pbuh).

9- A call to not marrying a widow or a divorcee.

This is clear from the prohibition that is found in Leviticus 21:14

On a slight tangent one notices the great difference between Islam and Christianity here when one considers that the Quran dedicates and entire chapter to 'the Women". Islam came and raised the station of women.

10- A call to abandoning the practice of circumcision.

As the Christians claim that the practice of circumcision was legislated before them and then was abrogated.

One should note that remaining uncircumcised causes an increase in sexual arousal to the degree that one may fall into all types of illicit acts, it is no surprise then that we find case of sexual deviancy and rape so prominent these days.

Of course if it were the case that a medical practitioner was to announce that a particular person was not in need of circumcision then it would not be required however, the original rule remains the same for both men and women.

11- A call to devour the meat of Pigs (pork)

Again the reference is in Leviticus 11:1 whereby it is claimed that the meat of the pig was prohibited then the prohibition was lifted from them, and the filthy nature of the pig is and has been established by Christian academics themselves.

It is inconceivable that God the One who created man would then command him or permit him to eat something that was as harmful as pigs to ones health.

George Bernard Shaw said "THE MOST DANGEROUS BOOK ON EARTH " (the Bible), KEEP IT UNDER LOCK AND KEY"

And others said:

"The Bible can put indecent thoughts and ideas into the heads of children, if it left as it is the board of censors may deem it only suitable for adults to read.

Jesus in Christianity.

As one reads the scriptures of the Christian one notes that they raised the rank of Jesus (pbuh) from being a mere prophet of God to being God himself or the Son of God as well as being one of the three Gods that make up the Trinity.

The reasons for this claim is that Jesus performed many miracles that were unfathomable for any normal human being to perform, what then do the Christians say concerning the other prophets of God Almighty who were also sent with great miracles.

What is even more strange is that it is reported that when Jesus performed his first miracle in Luke 7:11-17 Fear seized them all, and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has arisen among us!"

Which is further proof that Jesus did not claim lordship for himself.

As Allah said in his final revelation to mankind :

AND LO! God said: "O Jesus, son of Mary! Didst thou say unto men, 'Worship me and my mother as deities beside God'?" [Jesus] answered: "Limitless art in Thy glory! It would not have been possible for me to say what I had no right to [say]! Had I said this, Thou wouldst indeed have known it! Thou knowest all that is within myself, whereas I know not what is in Thy Self. Verily, it is Thou alone who fully knowest all the things that are beyond the reach of a created being's perception. Nothing did I tell them beyond what Thou didst bid me [to say]: 'Worship God, [who is] my Sustainer as well as your Sustainer.' And I bore witness to what they did as long as I dwelt in their midst; but since Thou hast caused me to die, Thou alone hast been their keeper: for Thou art witness unto everything.

[Maida 116-117]

one also finds that the people would call Jesus by the title the 'teacher' and never would they refer to him as God or the son of God as is mentioned in John.

"O' teacher, we know that you have come from God as a teacher" John 3:1

the name Messiah comes from the Hebrew Mesyaah, and in Arabic comes from the tri-literal to wipe or rub. The meaning originates from when the magicians and fortunetellers would rub an ointment or oil when they began to dram or work

Christians also like to attribute to Jesus that he is the grandson of David (pbuh) whilst simultaneously claiming that he is the son of God, Romans 1:3 Shockingly they attribute to his family origins illegitimacy when they say he came from the offspring of Faarid and Zaarih from Thaamaar.

Notwithstanding the differences of the various denomination's interpretation of these verses they even differ in the basic birth date for Jesus, with the orthodoxy celebrating on the 7th of January whereas the Catholics celebrate it on the 25th of December.

The Christians know nothing of the teaching of their prophet and one finds that they did not protect their commandments as they were ordered, in John 14:15

“If you love me, you will keep my commandments.”

Every Christian controversialist you question, "Do you keep the laws and the commandments?" will answer, "No!" If you ask further, "Why don't you?" He will if he is a Bible-thumper, invariably reply, "The law is nailed to the cross!" Meaning the law is done away with. "We are now living under grace!"

Jesus (pbuh) in the Christian narrative also is claimed to have spoken derogatorily to his mother calling her And Jesus said to her, “Woman, what does this have to do with me? My hour has not yet come.” John 2:4

It has been attributed to Jesus statements that indicate he was bloodthirsty and violent the claim that he said:

“Do you think that I have come to give peace on earth? No, I tell you, but rather division.” Luke 12:51.

As has previously been mention they claim that Jesus ordered the killing of all those who rejected his dominion and kingship, Luke 19:27

Finally we find within the Bible that it is said that Jesus (pbuh) was sent to the Israelites only, in the Gospel of Mathew 15:22-26 Jesus says:

He answered, "I was sent only to the lost sheep of Israel."

Which is further proof that another prophet would emerge with a universal message.

The First Miracle of Jesus.

It goes without saying that a human under the influence of any intoxicants is able to do acts that even the wildest animals would not do. He can kill, maim, steal and rape and even more serious than all this is the spiritual disconnection between himself and his Lord.

What is even more astonishing is the claim that the first miracle that Jesus performed was turning water into wine and it has become part of Christian custom to drink wine during their worship and festivities. Some priests even offer it as part of a Godly meal.

Despite all of this, we find Christianity allowing alcohol and intoxicants and endorsing it claiming that God permitted this to them. Exalted is Allah from what they attribute to Him.

In Christianity, we find exerts from Paul, which show him encouraging the consumption of alcohol. It is said that Timothy used to say, " Drink only water, but use some barely juice (wine) for your stomach and your health. (Timothy 5:23).

One should ask is it really beneficial for the body to get intoxicated? The answer is of course not, yet despite the filth that is intoxicants Christians lay claim to the fact that the first miracle presented by Jesus was the act of turning water in to wine.

Allah is free from these senseless accusations that he would legislate such an damaging thing for humankind let alone make it the first miracle one of His prophets perform.

Alteration of the Bible and the type of speech that is used in it.

There is little doubt that the Old and New Testaments were both altered, it is because of this reason that we find no two identical manuscripts.

So in the New Testament we find the Gospels of Mathew, Mark, Luke and John and no Gospel of Jesus, the reason for this is as the total Bible contains only 10% of the words of Jesus.

The remaining 90% is not attributed to Jesus himself, who then is it attributed to? And why?

The Bible was of course not written down during the lifetime of Jesus and was not documented until 300 years after him.This is why we find no two copies identical.

Let me conclude this "authorship" search with the verdict of those 32 scholars, backed by their 50 co-operating denominations. God had been eliminated from this authorship race long ago. In the RSV by "Collins," invaluable notes* on "The Books of the Bible" are to be found at the back of their production.

We start with "GENESIS" - the first book of the Bible. The scholars say about its "AUTHOR": "One of the 'five books of Moses'." Note the words "five books of Moses" are written in inverted commas - "." This is a subtle way of admitting that this is what people say - that it is the book of Moses, that Moses was its author, but we (the 32 scholars) who are better informed, do not subscribe to that tittle-tattle.

The next four books, "EXODUS, LEVITICUS, NUMBERS and DEUTERONOMY": AUTHOR?

"Generally credited to Moses." This is the same category as the book of Genesis.

Who is the author of the book of "JOSHUA?" Answer: "Major part credited to Joshua."

Who is the author of the book of "JUDGES?" Answer: "Possibly Samuel."

Who is the author of "RUTH" Answer: "Not definitely known" AND

Who is the author of:

1ST SAMUEL?..................................... Answer: Author "Unknown"

2ND SAMUEL...................................... Answer: Author "Unknown"

1ST KING?.. Answer: Author "Unknown"

2ND K 1ST CHRONICLES? Answer: Author "Unknown, probably ..."

2ND CHRONICLES? ..... Answer: Author "Likely collectly ..."

And so the story goes. The authors of these anonymous books are either "UNKNOWN" or are "PROBABLY" or "LIKELY" or are of "DOUBTFUL" origin. Why blame God for this fiasco?

Ask any learned Christian man as to whom the Comforter is? You will unmistakingly hear - "The Comforter is the HOLY GHOST!" from John 14: 26. This sentence is only part of verse twenty six. We will deal with the verse fully in due course. But first we must educate the Christian mind with regards to this misnomer

— "Holy Ghost." "Pneuma" is the Greek root word for SPIRIT. There is no separate word for GHOST in the Greek manuscripts of the New Testament, and the Christians now boast 24,000 different manuscripts in their possession of which no two are identical!

The editors of the KJV (The King James Version) alternatively called AV (The Authorized Version) and the DOUAY (The Roman Catholic Version) of the Bibles gave preference to the word "GHOST' instead of the word SPIRIT when translating "pneuma"

The revisers of the RSV (Revised Standard Version) 1 the most up-to-date version of the Bible, are going back, as claimed, to the Most Ancient manuscripts. These

revisers, described as "thirty-two scholars of the highest eminence, backed by fifty co-operating denominations" who courageously re-placed the shady word "ghost" with the word "spirit" Hence from now on you will read in all modem translations

— "The Comforter which is the Holy SPIRIT"! However, the Christian crusaders and the televangelists stubbornly cling to the spooky ("ghost"-ly) past They will not opt for the Newer Versions. It's better fishing with the old bait - the KJV and the RCV (Roman Catholic Version).

It has already been alluded to in the previous points that the book that was once revealed by God to Moses (pbuh) has undergone major alterations deletions and subtractions as well as additions according to the interests and desires of the Jews and Christians after them.

This means that the New Testament that is in the hands of the Christians is unrecognisable compared to what God revealed initially to Moses then to Jesus (pbuh).

As Allah says in Chapter 2 The Cow verse 79:

Then woe to those who write the Book with their own hands and then say, "This is from Allah," to purchase with it a little price! Woe to them for what their hands have written and woe to them for that they earn thereby.

The type of Speech contained in the Bible.

The Bible doesn't resonate what one would consider the words of God as its littered with story's of Illicit sexual acts of rape and incest, it goes in to details when talking about prostitution and give vivid step by step descriptions of these sordid acts. It pollutes the mind of the reader and perhaps may make him used to the notion of these despicable acts.

Without mentioning the exact phrases in the interest of taste and decency and without repeating the same passage, you the reader can refer to the following passages :

Judges 16:1

Ruth 3:4 and Kings I 1:1-3 for the Illicit fornication between men and women.

One realizes that unsatisfied with just the depravity of illicit fornication the Bible takes it another step forward, and speaker unashamedly about Incest relations

Genesis 19:23-35 for the incest of a father with his two daughters.

Genesis 35:22 for the incest between a man and the wife of his father.

Samuel II 16:22/ 3:11/13:14 for the Incest and rape of a brother of his sister.

Samuel II 16:22 for the incest of a man with his father's wife.

Not leaving anything to the imagination the scripture also gives detailed accounts of what took place with every sordid detail, there are sections where prostitutes are mentioned with detailed accounts act by act of what they did. For example:

Ezekiel 16:27 23:1-49

Deuteronomy 38:8-10

Joshua 4:12

Joshua 4:14-15

One finds perhaps the most compelling of these descriptions in the chapter entitles 'Songs' where descriptions of women are so vivid they can arouse the reader, and one cannot deny that descriptions of this nature can only but enhance the likelihood of one falling into the crimes in mention.

The language used in these passages is the language of the gutter and the language used by the lowest of people.

Exalted is Allah from being associated with what the Christians associate with him.

The founder of the Trinity doctrine.

Approximately five years after Jesus' ascension into heaven, A twenty-five-year old zealot was on his way to Damascus to pick up a group of Nazarenes (The followers of Jesus called themselves as Nazarenes) for return to Jerusalem when he had a

vision in which he claimed Jesus appeared, asking why Saul was persecuting him. Saul changed his name to Paul and went off into the deserts of Arabia in order to think about just how he was going to go about carrying out what he believed to be a command from Jesus to go out and preach.

Exactly WHAT to do was quite a dilemma for him, however; since the Jews had rejected Jesus and his message, Paul didn't think he stood much of chance of getting through to them, either. He made up his mind that it would be best to simply dismiss them off and target the Gentiles (non-Jews) instead.

The Romans and the Greeks, who made up the Gentile population of Paul's world, were pagans who worshiped a plethora of gods and goddesses. Temples and statues of their deities abounded in the land, and Roman law had it that all people, with the exception of the Jews, must pay homage to the gods.

Paul knew that people with such deep-reaching pagan beliefs were not going to accept the idea that grace and salvation could come from a person who was only considered to be a most upright and righteous human being. If Paul wanted quick results in his ministry, he knew that he would have to "modulate" things a bit, taking into account the culture of the Gentiles.

Paul Maier, in his book "First Christians", tells us that thirteen years elapsed between the time Paul "received his calling" and the time that he began preaching. During that thirteen years, Paul's creative mind put in a lot of overtime; when he finally returned to Damascus, he came back armed with the knowledge that the Gentiles would demand a tangible god within their new religion, and he was prepared to give this to them.

Paul was wildly successful in his subsequent missionary efforts, what with the accommodations he ended up making for the Gentiles. Although the religion of Christianity takes its name from Jesus Christ, Paul of Tarsus must be considered as its true founder, as he is the one who conceived all of its doctrines, and set up its churches throughout the world of his time. Christians don't deny this, either: "No figure in Christian history stands so tall or has had such a tremendous influence as has Saul of Tarsus..."

In his book "The 100: A Ranking of the most Influential Persons In History", author Michael Hart concurs in saying:

"No other man played so large a role in the propagation of Christianity."

There is one big problem with this picture, however: The teachings of Paul, the true founder of Christianity, cannot be found anywhere in the teachings of Jesus or in those of prophets before him.

The following are some of the innovations that Paul introduced into "his" religion of Christianity.

From among the innovations of Paul.

1. The divinity of Jesus 2. The trinity 3. Atonement 4. Salvation by faith

Using these doctrines Paul achieved phenomenal success in his ministry. The Jews may have brushed Jesus aside, but the Gentiles flocked to Paul's side, as he gave them just what they wanted in their new religion from amongst those thing that they wanted was drinking wine which was permitted for them, circumcision was also lifted from them. The term for the earlier followers of Jesus –Nazarenes was dropped in favor of a new, more 'appropriate' name: Christians, or followers of Jesus Christ.

This new religion of Christianity "...was abundantly interwoven with mythological content drawn heavily from pagan sources..." along with having a theology "...which was produced as the need arose to suit the mentality of the times..."

Later Church leaders thought to neatly end the confusion by saying that Jesus was God-incarnate--an eternal being who "chose" to become a man in the womb of Mary. Jesus had, in other words, two natures--divine and human-- which were united in one single person. While they probably meant well, making a statement such as this only led to more confusion.

The Jews did brush Jesus aside; in a way, however, the religion of Christianity as conceived by Paul has also brushed Jesus aside. Despite what a Christian might say, one will find no evidence wherein Jesus himself puts forth any of the afore--mentioned doctrines within the Gospels. Since Jesus had no plans to start a new religion, it goes without saying that he also did not formulate any doctrines for such.

All Christian doctrines are the work of Paul, based on his desire to gain favor--and new converts--among the non Jews of his time. By incorporating pagan beliefs into the teachings of Jesus, Paul achieved phenomenal success in his ministry, but at the price of tearing down everything that true monotheism stands for. In so doing, Paul abrogated all teachings of Jesus and gave mankind a set of beliefs that have plagued his sense of reason ever since. It is here --the true nature and role of Jesus, as opposed to the Christian view of such -- where we find the fundamental difference between Islam and Christianity.

Paul would ultimately have a torrid death in fact he was killed by The Emperor Neyron.

The similitude of Paul and his efforts to delude the Christians are like the efforts of Abdullah Ibn Saba' the Jew who tried to ruin and distort the religion of Islam from its foundation.

He changed some of Islam fundamental doctrines of Islam and founded the Shiites he built the foundation of this new religion upon the mistrust of the Quran and suspecting the wives of the prophet as well as accusing his companions of apostasy.

He claimed that Ali the fourth Caliph was the true successor of the prophet and he was demoted unjustly to be the fourth Caliph.

He is also similar to Paul in that he initially claimed that Ali was divine then, realizing that that would not be accepted claimed he was a prophet of God.

Paul's doctrine.

One of the most compelling things about the doctrine of Paul is that in many places he even differs with Jesus himself, who they claim is the God of Christianity.

For example: Salvation according to Jesus is though sticking to his commandments as mentioned in Mathew 19:16-17, whereas for Paul salvation is in the belief of the Divinity of Jesus and his crucifixion.

Paul seems to have stolen some or all of his ideas from the ancient Egyptian religions who's God was Horus.

The question is why should Jesus be more deserving of recognition and not the Horus?

Why should we give Jesus' story any more credence than what we offer the Horus's.

Clearly when the base of something is corrupt one cannot expect anything that stems from it to be any better.

From the teachings of Paul.

Modern day science and medical breakthrough explain to us the detrimental effects of alcohol and its addictive nature and the dangers of intoxication are clear for all to see, yet one finds Paul endorsing its consumption and encouraging it in the first of his letters to Timothy 5:35

By endorsing its consumption Paul has belied God Almighty and accused Him of ignorance of the damaging effect of Alcohol, and so demonstrated a lack of wisdom.

As it has already been mentioned he also abrogated the practice of circumcision that was mentioned in the Old Testament not only did he seek to banish the practice he also threatened anyone who practiced it that he would not be benefitted by Jesus

Paul admitted his lies against God and in his Letters 3:7 said " if God is trusted, he has increased with my lies His majesty"

So Paul was no disciple of Jesus nor was he any prophet of God, rather he was someone who slandered God and established many of Christianities erroneous ideas.

The evolution of the Trinity, the crucifixion and sacrifice and their fallacy.

One finds the Greco-roman lands at the time of Jesus to be futile grounds for idolatry and polytheism, and these were the main beliefs and practices during this period in history.

In fact the oldest manuscript of the Bible is one written in Greek! A language Jesus did not even speak, which is another example of the great inconsistencies in Christianity.

One also discovers that people during this period were greatly awe struck by the sun, so one finds many religions glorifying and sometimes even worshipping the sun.

In fact the similarities between Jesus and the ancient Egyptian Sun God Horus is striking here are a few similarities:

Horus born of a virgin. <> Jesus born of a virgin.

The foster father of Horus was Seb or Seph. <> Jesus was fostered by Joseph.

Horus was of royal descent. <> Jesus was of royal descent.

Horus birth accompanied by three solar deities [star gazers] who followed by the morning star of Sirius bearing gifts. <> Jesus birth accompanied by three wise men [Zoroastrian star gazers] who followed by a star “in the east” bearing gifts.

The birth of Horus announced by angels. <> The birth of Jesus announced by angels.

Herut tried to murder the infant Horus. <> Herod slaughtered every first born in an attempt to kill Jesus the forthcoming messiah.

Horus is baptized at age 30 by Anup the Baptiser at a river. <> Jesus is baptized at age 30 by John the Baptist at a river.

Horus resists temptation by the evil Sut [Sut was to be the precursor for the Hebrew Satan] on a high mountain. <> Jesus resists temptation by Satan on a high mountain.

Horus had 12 followers. <> Jesus had 12 disciples.

Horus performed miracles like healing the sick and walking on water. <> Jesus performed miracles like healing the sick and walking on water.

Horus raised someone from the grave [his father Osiris] <> Jesus raised Lazarus [notice the name similarity] from the grave. Lazarus is short for Elasarus - the “us” on the end is Romanized. Elasarus was derived from “El-Asar” which was the name given to Osiris.

Horus was buried and resurrected in the city of Anu. <> The place Bethany mentioned in John was a derivative of the words “Bet” and “Anu” which translates “the house of Anu”. The ‘y’ on the end of bethany is interchangeable with the letter ‘u’.

Horus was killed by crucifixion. <> Jesus was crucified.

Horus was accompanied by two thieves at the crucifixion. <> Jesus was crucified with two thieves.

Horus was buried in a tomb at Anu. <> Jesus was buried in a tomb located in Bethany [Bet-Anu].

Horus was resurrected after 3 days. <> Jesus was “said” to resurrected after over a period of three days.

The resurrection of Horus was announced by three women. <> The resurrection of Jesus was announced by three women.

Horus was given the title KRST which means “anointed one” <> Jesus was given the title Christ [Christos] meaning “anointed one”

One finds even the celebration of Christmas is borrowed from when the ancient Egyptians used to celebrate the alignment of particular celestial bodies.

The Biblical evidence against the trinity is compelling. And yet the majority of professing Christians are Trinitarian; and moreover, they stigmatize non-Trinitarians as non-Christian, many claiming that non-Trinitarians are automatically a ‘sect’. Clearly enough, neither the word ‘trinity’ nor the wording of the Trinitarian formula were known to New Testament Christianity. In a sense, Jesus ‘became’ God to many Christians all because a group of bishops decided it was so. But why did this happen? And why was there so much angst to label those who didn’t accept the trinity as heretics? Having read around the history of the early centuries of Christianity, the following are some suggested reasons.

From earliest times, paganism featured many gods often subsumed beneath or within one apparently greater god. Each tribe or territory had their own god, but as they were subsumed within other tribes by conquest or some other form of domination, their god became subsumed beneath the god of the dominant tribe or nation. Thus there developed pantheons of gods, and yet within the pantheons there was often a hierarchy, and a desire to insist on one hand that the god of the subdued people still existed, and yet on the other hand, an insistence that the god of the dominant group was supreme. It was generally accepted that there was a "communion of blood and soil" between a nation and their god, in that their god was connected to the land or territory upon which that god's people lived (1). Hence Naaman wanted to take some soil from Israel back to Syria to symbolize how the God of Israel was his God (2 Kings 5:17). When tribes were taken into captivity, or conquerors came and lived in their land, the gods had to somehow be accommodated within a religious system. And so began the idea of 'godheads'. The mysterious, ill defined relationships between the members of the supposed 'Trinity' are very similar to those assumed within the godheads of paganism. Apologists for the Trinity are all divided about the nature of the relationships between Father, Son and Holy Spirit; this is a weak point in the whole idea. And the very same difficulty is encountered by any who would wish to explain or defend the gods within the pagan godheads. Further, it becomes apparent from the literature and sculptured art of early paganism that gods, animals and humans all tend to get mixed up; half-human and half-god. Again, we can see how this came to be reflected in Trinitarian views of Jesus.

It was a mixture of paganism and Christianity which made the changeover from paganism to nominal Christianity less controversial and more painless. I've given some specific examples of this in a European context below. Many scholars have pointed out that the idea of a Divine figure coming to earth to redeem the faithful was a very common pagan myth in the Middle East of the first century (2). It's easy to see how early Christians would've been tempted to claim that Christ was some form of pre-existent God in order to make their beliefs accommodate the surrounding paganism- and it's understandable that some would've been eager to misinterpret Bible passages to this end.

The idea of a 'trinity' of gods was widespread in paganism. The Egyptians had three main gods, Osiris, Isis and Horus. Horus was in turn divided into 3 parts or persons:

Horus - the King Horus - RaHorus - the Scarabaeus.

Likewise the Hindu Vedas of around 1000 BC claimed that one God existed in three forms:

Agni - Fire, presiding over the earthIndra - the Firmament, presiding over the mid-airSurya - The Sun. presiding over the Heavens.

In later Hinduism, the 'trimurti' or trinity of gods became:

Brahma - the creative powerVishnu - the preserving powerSiva - the transforming power.

So when Theophilus, bishop of Antioch introduced the word 'trias' to Christian literature for the first time in AD170, and the word 'trinitas' was first used by Tertullian in AD200, they were importing pagan concepts which were familiar and had been for millenia.

Remember that the trinity was adopted at the Council of Nicea in AD325. This Council was called by Constantine after he decided he wished to turn the official religion of the Roman empire from paganism to Christianity. Not long before that Council, Christians had been cruelly persecuted. Some of the delegates at that Council even bore on their faces and in their bodies the marks of that persecution. The pagans had [falsely] accused the Christians of making Jesus into a God whom they worshipped. Pliny had reported how they "chant antiphonally a hymn to Christ as to a god" . In the pagan Roman world, only the Jews refused to worship other gods on the basis that there was only one true God. The fact the Christians did the same led to the perception that they too thought that there was only one God, just that they called Him 'Christ'. The Jews likewise wrongly assumed that anyone claiming to be the Son of God was claiming to be God (Jn. 10:33-36; 19:7)- even though Jesus specifically corrected them over this! As often happens, the perceptions of a group by their enemies often come to define how the group perceive themselves. Constantine was a politician and a warrior. He wasn't a Bible student, or a theologian, in fact he wasn't even a very serious Christian . Although he accepted Christianity, he said he didn't want to be baptized because he wanted to continue in sin. He seems to have figured that Christianity was the right thing for the empire. So, Christianity, here we come. Constantine, and many others who jumped on the 'Christian' bandwagon, shared the perception of Christ which had existed in the pagan world which they had grown up in. And the pagan perception, as Pliny and many others make clear, was that Jesus was a kind of God. And so when Constantine presided over the dispute amongst the bishops at Nicea about who Jesus was, he naturally assumed that the 'Jesus is God Himself' party were in fact traditional Christians.

So the claim of the Christians is as follows:

- Jesus is born to the Virgin Mary in Bethlehem
- By 12 years of age he was teaching.
- He had 12 disciples with whom he would travel and perform miracles.
- He was known as the King of kings and the light of the universe as was the same for some of the Greeks and their Gods
- After the betrayal by Judas he was arrested, crucified and died.
- After three days he arose from the dead.

Why do the Christians celebrate Christmas on the 25th, the only logical connection with this date is again with the ancient Egyptians

Thus, many Christians do not realize that much of the celebration of Christmas is actually of pagan origin. The Romans celebrated the Feast of the Invincible Sun on December 25th. The early church fathers elected to celebrate the birth of Jesus on this date, although there was no particular reason to choose this one.

To avoid persecution during the Roman pagan festival, early Christians decked their homes with Saturnalia holly. As Christian numbers increased and their customs prevailed, the celebrations took on a Christian observance. But the early church actually did not celebrate the birth of Christ in December until Telesphorus, who was the second Bishop of Rome from 125 to 136AD, declared that Church services should be held during this time to celebrate "The Nativity of our Lord and Savior." However, since no-one was quite sure in which month Christ was born, Nativity was often held in September, which was during the Jewish Feast of Trumpets (modern-day Rosh Hashanah). In fact, for more than 300 years, people observed the birth of Jesus on various dates.

In the year 274AD, solstice fell on 25th December. Roman Emperor Aurelian proclaimed the date as "Natalis Solis Invicti," the festival of the birth of the invincible sun. In 320 AD, Pope Julius I specified the 25th of December as the official date of the birth of Jesus Christ.

Christmas official, but not generally observed In 325AD, Constantine the Great, the first Christian Roman emperor, introduced Christmas as an immovable feast on 25 December. He also introduced Sunday as a holy day in a new 7-day week, and introduced movable feasts (Easter). In 354AD, Bishop Liberius of Rome officially ordered his members to celebrate the birth of Jesus on 25 December.

However, even though Constantine officiated 25 December as the birthday of Christ, Christians, recognizing the date as a pagan festival, did not share in the emperor's good meaning. Christmas failed to gain universal recognition among Christians until quite recently. In England, Oliver Cromwell banned Christmas festivities between 1649 and 1660 through the so-called Blue Laws, believing that Christmas should be a solemn day.

In fact, many Christian scholars contend that Jesus was actually born in summer. This is consistent with the Quranic account that follows, because there is a specific mention of ripe dates falling to Mary (may Allah be pleased with Her) in the Quran (which means): "And shake towards you the trunk of the palm-tree; It will drop upon you fresh ripe dates." [Quran 19: 25] A common theme to many Christian holidays is their actual pagan origin. It seems that the early church elders elected to keep many of the celebrations already in practice and redefine them in Christian terms, rationalizing them as a celebration of some aspect of their dogma of the life of Jesus . Nowadays, few may remember the reasons for the various customs that they practice.

The Fallacy of the Trinity.

The bible reads:

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the FATHER, the WORD, and the HOLY GHOST: and these three are one."

1st Epistle of John 5:7 - AV

This verse is the closest approximation to what the Christians call their Holy Trinity in the encyclopedia called the BIBLE. This key-stone of the Christian faith has also been scrapped from the RSV without even a semblance of explanation. It has been a pious fraud all along and well-deservedly has it been expunged in the RSV for the English-speaking people. But for the 1499 remaining language groups of the world who read the Christian concoctions in their mother tongues, the fraud remains. These people will never know the truth until the Day of Judgment.

However, we Muslims must again congratulate the galaxy of D.D.'s who have been honest enough to eliminate another lie from the English (RSV) Bible, thus bringing their Holy Book yet another step closer to the teachings of Islam.

A refutation of the Trinity using irrefutable proofs.

The Christians claim that God is made up of three persons, or hypostases, yet they differ in defining these supposed hypostases: are they traits, beings, or qualities? However, they agree that they are three: the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. They claim that the Son is the Word of the Father, and that the Father knows things through the Word (the Son), and that the Holy Spirit is the life for whose sake the Father lives (according to their stories and blasphemous lies).

So it should be said to them: Is every one of these three persons distinct from the other? Or is each one of them the other?

If they say: Each one of them is the other, it should be said to them: Then why have you made them three?

The number itself indicates contrast and lack of similarity. Thus, by your own words, you have confirmed what you deny, and you have negated what you assert.

But if they say: Every one of these three persons is distinct from the other, it should be said to them: Which one of these three persons do you prefer to the other?

If they say: We do not prefer any of these persons to the other, their own initial words reaffirm that these three persons are one.

Thus, it becomes clear through this debate how much such a false and corrupt belief contradicts itself.

If the ‘three are one’ then why when it is said that Jesus died did they not also die.

Here one must ask is it possible for the Lord to die?

And if the Lord of Christianity died who bought him back to life?

Exalted is Allah from the accusations of the Christians.

So it is clear from these discrepancies the falsehood.

The Gospels their authors and the false claim of inspiration.

The four accepted Gospels by the Christian church are Mathew, Mark, Luke and John but there are numerous other Gospels that are differed over.

The Gospels according to Matthew, Mark, Luke and John were written atleast 35 to 70 years after the time of Jesus' ministry, by the people who were not eye-witnesses of the events. The writers relied on oral traditions and some other earlier documents which have not survived.

The information they give is very scanty and there are numerous contradictions between the Gospels e.g. on who were the first witnesses to the resurrection of Christ. (Mark 16:5 a young man, Luke 24:4 two men, Matthew 28:5 an angel, John 20:12 two angels.) Among the many "Gospels" written about this time, these four were accepted as "Canonical" and were, it is claimed, inspired by the Holy Spirit, while many others were rejected and destroyed.

The Gospels like the rest of the New Testament, were written in Greek, a European language,while Jesus spoke Aramaic (a Semitic language related to Hebrew and Arabic). This implies a further problem of translating Jesus' reported words into Greek. There is no certainty as to what Jesus' original words in his own language, or what they meant in the context of their times.

THE SOURCE OF LUKE'S "INSPIRATION" AND THE FALSEHOOD OF HIS CLAIM

One notices that 85% of Matthew and Luke to Mark or that "mysterious 'Q'’'. 1 Let us now allow Luke to tell us who "inspired" him to tell his "most excellent Theophilus" (Luke 1:3) the story of Jesus. In Luke's preamble to his "Gospel." He tells us plainly that he was only following in the footsteps of others who were less qualified than him, others who had the temerity to write accounts of his hero (Jesus). As a physician, as against fishermen and tax collectors, he was no doubt better equipped to create a literary masterpiece. This he did, because "IT SEEMED GOOD TO ME ALSO" to "PUT IN ORDER." These are his prominent Justifications over his predecessors.

FROM THE GREATEST CONTRADICTIONS OF THE AUTHORS OF THE GOSPELS IS AS FOLLOWS:

It is reported by Luke, one of the authors of the Gospels (it is claimed that he was inspired by God to write it) that Jesus was the son of Joseph which means the following:

1) That Jesus was not a God or the son of a God because his father was known as Joseph the carpenter and this is in direct contradiction with what the Christians claim in their publications.
2) Regarding Mary, either:

- She was married to Joseph the carpenter and gave birth to Joseph and that contradicts what both the Christians and the Muslims believe which is that Mary was unmarried.
- Or that Mary was not married to Joseph the carpenter and so Luke's account would lay claim to the fact that she was guilty of a heinous crime and that her child was illegitimately born. This conforms to the Jewish claim which is an absolutely false one.

The corruption that the Bible has undergone from the additions, deletions and alterations have proved difficult for the Christians to explain. An example of this would be the additions to the Gospel of Luke in an attempt to cover this unexplainable contradiction to the eyes of the Christians.

It is clear that there is a contradiction between the Christian doctrine about the divinity of Jesus and what is reported in the Gospel of Luke.

FROM THE GREATEST CONTRADICTIONS OF THE AUTHORS OF THE GOSPELS IS AS FOLLOWS:

1) one finds that Luke when talking of his 'inspirations' he never uses any expressions that indicate definiteness he often other approximations instead, which is strange for someone claiming 'inspiration' and this again indicates his dishonesty.
2) One finds that neither Luke nor Mark were from the Disciples of Jesus, at the same time one does not finds accounts of the Disciples claiming that they were inspired by God so what about those that were not even Disciples.

This is no doubt further proof of the lies that they attribute to God.

As Allah said:

And who can be more unjust than he who invents a lie against Allah, or says: "I have received inspiration," whereas he is not inspired in anything; and who says, "I will reveal the like of what Allah has revealed." [Anaam:93]

- Another proof that the Gospels were not 'inspired' is the fact that one see's the sheer number of contradictions, they are so numerous infact that they outnumber the few times they agree with each other. What that indicates is

that the accounts in the Gospels were written independently without any real bases in actual factual events.

- It is well established that there were other Gospels but it was these three that were selected.
- The question must be asked therefore if the authors of the Gospels cannot be relied upon what about the author's of any of the Gospels.
- There seems to be no measurement for the acceptability or authenticity of any of these Gospels at all no matter how many councils sit and agree like in 325CE when the First Council of Nicaea which was a council of Christian bishops convened in Nicaea in Bithynia by the Roman EmperorConstantine I in AD 325.
- Another irrefutable proof is the differences in the genealogy of Jesus and even claims that from his forefathers were evil doers and fornicators.

Of the four Gospel writers, God "inspired" only two of them to record the genealogy of His "son." To make it easy for you to compare the "fathers and grandfathers" of Jesus Christ in both the "inspired" lists, I have culled the names only, minus the verbiage. Between David and Jesus, God "inspired" Matthew to record only 26 ancestors for His "son." But Luke, also "inspired," gathered up 41 forefathers for Jesus. The only name common to these two lists between David and Jesus is JOSEPH and that, too, a "supposed" father according to Luke 3:23 (AV). This one name is glaring. You need no fine-tooth comb to catch him. It is Joseph the carpenter. You will also easily observe that the lists are grossly contradictory. Could both the lists have emanated from the same source, i.e. God?

Matthew and Luke are over-zealous in making DAVID the King, the prime ancestor of Jesus, because of that false notion that Jesus was to sit on the "THRONE OF HIS FATHER DAVID" (Acts 2:30). The Gospels belie this prophecy, for they tell us that instead of Jesus sitting on his father's (David's) throne, it was Pontius Pilate, a Roman Governor, a pagan who sat on that very throne and condemned its rightful (?) heir (Jesus) to death. "Never mind,'' says the evangelist, "if not in his first coming, then in his second coming he will fulfill this prophecy and three

hundred others beside" But with their extravagant enthusiasm to trace the ancestry of Jesus physically to David, (for this is actually what the Bible says — THAT OF THE FRUIT OF HIS (David's) LOINS, ACCORDING TO THE FLESH" (literally, not metaphorically Acts 2:30), both the "inspired" authors trip and fall on the very first step.

Matthew 1:6 says that Jesus was the son of David through SOLOMON, but Luke 3:31 says that he (Jesus) was the son of David through NATHAN. One need not be a gynecologist to tell that by no stretch of the imagination could the seed of David reach the mother of Jesus both through Solomon and Nathan at the same time! We know that both the authors are confounded liars, because Jesus was conceived

miraculously, without any male intervention. Even if we concede a physical ancestry through David, both authors would still be proved liars for the obvious reason.

So it is clear that the authors of the Gospels were not ‘inspired’ as they claimed. No son of God would have ancestry who were adulterers.

Exalted is Allah from what the Christians attribute to Him.

The Bible and the lost Gospels.

From the previously mentioned points we see that the book the Christians hold sacred cannot be considered as the work of God and we shall see how this manifests itself in this chapter.

One can look at the Bible as a book with no particular author nor a particularly accurate account of anything, let alone talk about the unspeakable acts it describes, to then claim that they were authors by God Himself who is described using only the most beautiful and perfect names and attributes is even more shocking.

When considering this point one should not neglect the fact that this book can never be considered a work of God as it has been altered, though hundreds if not thousands of additions and deletions and revisions.

The point should be made that Jesus (pbuh) never ordered for anything to be written down during his lifetime or after it.

What about the so-called New Testament? 1 Why does every Gospel begin with the introduction

ACCORDING TO ... ACCORDING TO ... Why "according to?"

Because not a single one of the vaunted four thousand copies extant carries its author's autograph! Hence the supposition "according to!" Even the internal evidence proves that Matthew was not the author of the first Gospel which bears his name.

"And as Jesus passed forth thence, HE (JESUS) saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and HE (JESUS) saith unto HIM (MATTHEW), follow ME (JESUS) And HE (MATTHEW) arose, and followed HIM (JESUS)." (Matthew 9:9)

1. The "so-called," because nowhere does the "New Testament" calls itself the New Testament, and nowhere the Old Testament calls itself the Old Testament. And also the word "Bible" is unknown within the pages of the Bible. God forgot to give a title to "HIS" books!

Without any stretch of the imagination, one can see that the "He's" and the "Him's" of the above narration do not refer to Jesus or Matthew as its author, but some third person writing what he saw and heard — a hearsay account. If we cannot even attribute this "book of dreams" (as the first Gospel is also described) to the disciple Matthew, how can we accept it as the Word of God?

And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Mathew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

"HE" AND "HIM" NOT MATHEW!

We are not alone in this discovery that Matthew did not write the "Gospel according to St. Matthew" and that it was written by some anonymous hand. J. B. Phillips concurs with us in our findings. He is the paid servant of the Anglican Church, a prebendary of the Chichester Cathedral, England. He would have no reason to lie or betray to the detriment of the official view of his Church! Refer to his introduction to the "Gospel of St. Matthew" Phillips has this to say about its authorship. "EARLY TRADITION ASCRIBED THIS GOSPEL TO THE APOSTLE MATTHEW, BUT SCHOLARS NOWADAYS ALMOST ALL REJECT THIS VIEW." In other words, St.

Matthew did not write the Gospel which bears his name. This is the finding of Christian scholars of the highest eminence — not of Hindus, Muslims and Jews who may be accused of bias. Let our Anglican friend continue: "THE AUTHOR, WHOM WE STILL CAN CONVENIENTLY CALL MATTHEW" "Conveniently" because otherwise every time we made a reference to "Matthew" we would have to say — "THE FIRST BOOK OF THE NEW TESTAMENT" Chapter so and so, verse so and so. And again and again "The first book . . ." etc. Therefore, according to J. B. Phillips it is convenient that we give the book some name. So why not "Matthew?" Suppose it’s as good a name as any other! Phillips continues: "THE AUTHOR HAS PLAINLY DRAWN ON

THE MYSTERIOUS 'Q' WHICH MAY HAVE BEEN A COLLECTION OF ORAL TRADITIONS." What is this "mysterious 'Q'?" "Q" is short for the

German word "quella" which means "sources." There is supposed to be another document — a common source — to which our present Matthew, Mark and Luke had access. All these three authors, whoever they were, had a common eye on the material at hand. They were writing as if looking through "one" eye. And because they saw eye to eye, the first three "Gospels" came to be known as the Synoptic Gospels.

What also indicates that it is unauthentic:

The fact that many of the books inside the Bible are hotly contested by the various groups and till today parts of the bible are rejected by some Christians.

In fact the earlier copies of the New Testament which were claimed to be from God were later removed.

The inextricable question must be how do the Christians believe in such a book, the author of which is unknown?

And what's to stop the Clergy from remove another book with the same claim that it is the work of humans now?

There is little doubt that the book Christians call the New Testament is not the words of God by any stretch of the imagination.

The lost Gospels

The most recent discovery of a manuscript in the Egyptian desert that was authored after four hundred years of Jesus, shows numerous books altogether 20 that are omitted in today's Bible.

There are also other Gospels that are not considered in today's Bile like the Gospels of Thomas, Peter, Philip, The Childhood of Jacob, the Gospel of Mary Madelyn….

- in the Gospel of Thomas one finds that the early Christians did not consider the death of Christ and his subsequent crucifixion, or resurrection.
- Had the Gospel of Peter been the relied upon version the Christians today would not believe in the Crucifixion.

Summary.

It is dumbfounding that despite all of these claims of the Gospels belonging to these fictitious characters who's identity remains unknown to this day, there is no Gospel that is claimed to be from Jesus (pbuh) himself.

That leaves only one possible consideration that these books are the works of men that were merely attached to the body of text that was the Old Testament. This removes it from having any Divine source and so cannot be use to guide to the way of the Lord of the Worlds.

The Evolution of the Bible and how much is attributed to Jesus.

The Old and the New Testament has never been proved through a constant chain of reliable reporters, a fact that we discussed earlier in this book in sufficient detail. Therefore all these books, in our opinion, are dubious and uncertain and thus any quotation from these books is not acceptable unless it can be proved through undeniable sources that a particular statement really was made by Christ because it is always possible that the verse in question may be a later addition added by the 'faithful' at the end of the second century or in the third century in order to refute the Ebionites, Marcionites or the Manichaeans. It is a prerequisite of believing in a certain book as divinely revealed that it is proved through infallible arguments that the book in question was revealed through a prophet and that it has been conveyed to us precisely in the same order without any change through an uninterrupted chain of narrators. It is not at all sufficient to attribute a book to a certain prophet on the basis of suppositions and conjectures. Unsupported assertions made by one or a few sects of people should not be, and cannot be, accepted in this connection.

We have already seen how Catholic and Protestant scholars differ on the question of the authenticity of certain of these books. There are yet more books of the Bible, which have been rejected by Christians. They include the

Book of Revelation, the Book of Genesis, the Book of Ascension, the Book of Mysteries, the Book of Testament and the Book of Confession, which are all, ascribed to the Prophet Moses. Similarly a fourth Book of Ezra is claimed to be from the Prophet Ezra and a book concerning Isaiah's ascension and revelation are ascribed to him. In addition to the known book of Jeremiah, there is another book attributed to him. There are numerous sayings, which are claimed to be from the Prophet Habakkuk. There are many songs, which are said to be from the Prophet Solomon. There more than 70 books, other than the present ones, of the new Testament, which are ascribed to Jesus, Mary, the apostles and their disciples.

The Christians of this age have claimed that these books are false and are forgeries. The Greek Church, Catholic Church and the Protestant Church are unanimous on this point. Similarly the Greek Church claims that the third book of Ezra is a part of the Old Testament and believes it to have been written by the Prophet Ezra, while the Protestant and Catholic Churches have declared it false and fabricated. We have already seen the controversy of the Catholics and Protestants regarding the books of Baruch, Tobit, Jude, the Song of Solomon, Ecclesiasticus and both the books of

Maccabees. A part of the book of Esther is believable to the Catholics but essentially rejected by the Protestants.

In this kind of situation it seems absurd and beyond the bounds of reason to accept and acknowledge a book simply for the reason that it has been ascribed to a prophet by a group of scholars without concrete support.

This assumption, when seen in the light of the statement giving them religious license to change the holy texts for the sake of the truth, is quite feasible and logical.

The historical events described above arc the main cause for the non- existence of any authority supporting the books of the Old and New Testaments. Neither the Jews nor the Christians possess anything to prove the truth of their scriptures. As we said earlier, when we asked some contemporary Christian scholars to produce authenticated proofs for the truth of their books in our famous public debate, they had to admit that, due to the calamities of the Christians in the first three hundred and thirteen years of their history, all such proofs had been destroyed. We also tried to find authorities to support the truth of the Biblical books but all our efforts ended in despair as what we found was no more than conjecture, which does not help prove the truth of these books.

It is here one should emphasis that the Quran is a text that is confirmed with an unbreakable chains that are so numerate it is impossible to consider that a lie could have been concocted.

But where did Muhammad, (pbuh), get this knowledge from? He was an Ummi, Arabic for "unlettered". He did not low how to read or write. He is made by God Almighty to answer this very question in the verse above, by saying that it was all by divine inspiration. "No!" says the controversialist. "This is Mohammed's own concoction. He copied his revelations from the Jews and Christians.

He plagiarized it. He forged it." Knowing full-well, and believing as we do, that the whole Qur'an is the veritable Word of God, we will nevertheless agree, for the sake of argument, with the enemies of

Muhammad, (pbuh), for a moment, that he wrote it. We can now expect some cooperation from the unbelievers.

Ask him: "Have you any qualms in agreeing that Muhammad was an Arab?" Only an ignorant will hesitate to agree. In that case there is no sense in pursuing any discussion. Cut short the talk. Close the book! With the man of reason, we proceed. "That this Arab, in the first instance, was addressing other Arabs. He was not talking to Indian Muslims, Chinese Muslims, or Nigerian Muslims. He was addressing his own people, the Arabs. Whether they agreed with him or not, he told them in the most sublime form, words that were seared into the hearts and minds of his listeners that Mary the mother of Jesus, a Jewess, was chosen above the women of all

nations. Not his own mother, nor his wife nor his daughter, nor any other Arab woman, but a Jewess! Can one explain this? Because to everyone his own mother or wife, or daughters would come before other women.

Why would the prophet of Islam honor a woman from his opposition! and a Jewess at that! belonging to a race, which had been looking down upon his people for three thousand years? Just as they still look down upon their Arab brethren today."

So the Bible today is nothing but a bunch of thought up stories that are unverifiable and have been altered by innumerate additions and deletions, it has pagan influences and is impotent as a text that should be used for guidance.

Another point to consider is that the Bible in its oldest manuscript cannot even be relied upon to give us an accurate account, as it was not the language that Jesus spoke by the consensus of the Christians.

Process of selection:

One finds no other reason for the inclusion of the four Gospels of Mathew, Mark, Luke and John except that they agreed with the prevalent belief at the time. There seems no other logical, sensible selection process the early Christians were using.

There isn’t even the slightest attempt to attribute these various Gospels to Jesus.

The "gospel" is a frequently used word, but what Gospel did Jesus preach? Of the 27 books of the New Testament, only a small fraction can be accepted as the words of Jesus. The Christians boast about the Gospels according to St. Matthew, according to St. Mark, according to St. Luke and according to St. John, but there is not a single Gospel "according" to (St.) Jesus himself! We sincerely believe that everything Christ (May the peace and blessings of God be upon him) preached was from God. That was the Injeel, the good news and the guidance of God for the Children of Israel. In his lifetime Jesus never wrote a single word, nor did he instruct anyone to do so. What passes off, as the "GOSPELS" today are the works of anonymous hands! The question before us is: "Do you accept that the Bible is God's Word?" The question is really in the form of a challenge. The questioner is not simply seeking enlightenment. The question is posed in the spirit of a debate.

One cannot help noticing that the words attributed to Jesus are few and far between. There are copies of the Bible were his words are put in RED to highlight, in fact only 10% of the Bible is actually the word of Jesus (pbuh), even though it was upon him that it was revealed.

So this book that is claimed to be from God cannot be considered anything of the sort, instead it is a text that has changed and altered according to the whims and desires of its authors.

A Glimpse of what the Bible contains and what that proves.

Anyone turning the pages of the Bible will realised that this book is one full of filth ranging from slander against God to claiming His prophets and messengers disbelieved or worshipped idols or fell in to illicit deviancies, all this for the same messengers it is claimed were sent to guide human kind.

Any claim made against the prophet is indeed a claim that God Himself was ignorant when selecting those same messengers.

Here is but a few of these examples from the 'Sacred' text that is the Bible:

A) The Bible claims that the prophet Lot (pbuh) fornicated with his daughter:

To continue: the "history" has it that, night after night, the daughters of Lot seduce their drunken father with the noble (?) motive of preserving their father's "seed." "Seed" figures very prominently in this "Holy Book": forty seven times in the little booklet of Genesis alone! Out of this another incestuous relationship come the "Ammonites" and the "Moabites," for whom the God of Israel was supposed to have had a special. Later on in the Bible we learn that the Jews are ordered by the same compassionate God to slaughter the Philistines mercilessly — men, women and children. Even trees and animals are not to be spared, but the Amonites and the

Moabites are not to be "distressed" or "meddled" with because they are the seed of Lot! (Deuteronomy 2:19)

No decent reader can read the seduction of Lot to his mother, sister or daughter, not even to his fiancée if she is a chaste and moral woman. Yet you will come across perverted people who will gorge this filth. Tastes can be cultivated!

Read again and mark Ezekiel 23. You will know what color to choose. The "whoredoms" of the two sisters, Aholah and Aholibah. The sexual details here puts to shame even the unexpurgated edition of many banned books. Ask your "born again" Christian visitors, under what category will they classify all this lewdness? Such filth certainly has no place in any "Book of God."

C) They claim that Yahootha the son of Jacob fornicated with his sons wife Thaamar, and impregnated her, she then gave birth to Faarid and Zaarih the twins. Genesis 38
D) They claim that David, Solomon and Jesus (pbut) were from the offspring of Thaamar, [Mathew 1]
E) They claim that David fornicated with a woman then plotted against her husband killing him and taking his wife for himself. [Samuel II 11]
F) The accusation that Solomon (pbuh) was an apostate and worshiped idols and built temples for those idols. [Kings I 11]
G) They claim that Aaron built a temple for the Calf and claim he worshipped it. [Exodus 32]

The examples are many and exalted is Allah from the accusation that He chose the likes of these people unbeknown to Him that they would commit these heinous crimes.

The questions is:

How do we expect the young people to protect themselves from falling into the likes of these crimes when their role models from among the prophets fell into them themselves?

The Bible acts as a tool that arouses and increases sexual frustrations in people, which is perhaps why in the countries that are predominantly Christian like the U.S.A and Europe one finds cases of sexual depravity so high.

It is even reported weekly cases where Bishops and priest of the Church themselves are perpetrating some of these crimes.

So it cannot be imagined that this book was authored by God, at the very least it is unbefitting to be attributed to any decent human being.

The bible also contains:

A call to the consumption of alcohol and other intoxicants

It goes without saying that a human under the influence of any intoxicants is able to do acts that even the wildest animals would not do. He can kill, maim, steal and rape and even more serious than all this is the spiritual disconnection between himself and his Lord.

Perhaps an intoxicated human can swear at his Lord and His Prophets and Messengers, in addition to the dangers he causes his body and mind as a result of intoxication.

Despite all of this, we find Christianity allowing alcohol and intoxicants and indorsing it claiming that God permitted this to them. Exalted is Allah from what they attribute to Him.

In Christianity, we find exerts from Paul, which show him encouraging the consumption of alcohol. It is said that Timothy used to say, " Drink only water, but use some barely juice (wine) for your stomach and your health. (Timothy 5:23).

One should ask is it really beneficial for the body to get intoxicated? The answer is of course not.

It goes without mention that (as modern science has proven) alcohol consumption is one of the biggest causes of some of the most dangerous diseases.

This falsifies the claim of Paul that he was some type of 'Inspired' prophet

The bible also contains:

Vivid descriptions of things that should not even be uttered on the tongue of noble people, like the 'conception of Jesus'

And the angel answered and said unto her, "The Holy Ghost shall COME UPON THEE, and the power of the Highest shall OVERSHADOW THEE [Luke 1:35]

Can't you see that you are giving the atheist, the skeptic, the agnostic a stick to beat you with? They may well ask- "How did the Holy Ghost come upon Mary?" "How did the Highest over shadow her? We know that literally it does not mean that: that it was an immaculate conception, but the language used here, is distasteful-gutter language-you agree!? Language unbefitting to be considered the work of God Almighty by anyone with a reasonable intellect.

The Bible also contains:

Jesus (pbuh) in the Christian narrative also is claimed to have spoken derogatorily to his mother calling her and Jesus said to her, "Woman, what does this have to do with me? My hour has not yet come." John 2:4

This shows how undutiful he was to his mother.

It has been attributed to Jesus statements that indicate he was bloodthirsty and violent the claim that he said:

“Do you think that I have come to give peace on earth? No, I tell you, but rather division.” Luke 12:51.

As has previously been mention they claim that Jesus ordered the killing of all those who rejected his dominion and kingship, Luke 19:27

In general it seems clear to the objective reader that the Bible is not calling to raising the rank of the prophets and messengers of God but rather to diminishing their reputation, this leads one to conclude that this book could not in any way, shape or form have been divinely inspired.

From among the great contradictions in the Bible:

1- The differences in the doctrine of the Trinity.

There is a stark difference between the Church of the West and the Orthodox Church regarding the Trinity.

The contradiction in the belief of the “Trinity”.

The Christians believe that the trinity consists, of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit but yet they do not believe that these three are Gods in their own right rather they believe that the trinity itself is the God.

Then they continue saying the Father is great the Son is great and the Holy Spirit is great, but they are not three greats but rather just one great.

The question must be what is this language the Christians are using.

One should ask also if one of these three parts of the Trinity were to commit the crime of murder, could the punishment be passed to one of the other two parts.

The answer will be no because these three elements are individual.

Another point is that when they refer to the “father” the human beings natural tendency is to think that the father is some huge massive entity.

The “son” brings to mind the image of a young man, perhaps with blue eyes and blonde hair perhaps conjuring an image of a bearded man.

As for the “holy spirit” then the image that is conjured in the heads of the Christians is on of a dove, or a blazing fire, however it is less decisive than the other two.

And so when the question is posed to the Christians which image of God comes to mind when you think about the Lord God, you will receive contradictory answers.

This demonstrates that the belief of the Christians is so incomprehensible and corrupt that anyone with any sense will reject it. Anyone with any sense of objectivity who is not simply trying to defend the undefendable.

This doctrine is neither clear for the uneducated nor is it explainable by the scholar.

A proof of this would be the fact that half of the Anglican bishops of England rejected the idea of the divinity of Jesus (pbuh). This was reported in the Daily news on the 25th of June1984.

It is universally accepted in Christendom, all orthodox Christians who believe in what they call the Holy Trinity; that the Father is God, the son is God and the Holy Ghost is God, but they are not three Gods but one God. (?) Let an erudite Christian theologian, like the Rev. Dummelow tell us of this indivisibility, indissolubility of the Christian's "triune" God. Commenting on "We will come" of John 14: 23 he says —

WHERE THE SON IS, THERE OF NECESSITY IS THE FATHER ALSO, AS WELL AS THE SPIRIT, FOR THE THREE ARE ONE, BEING DIFFERENT FORMS OF THE SUBSISTENCE AND MANIFESTATION OF THE SAME DIVINE BEING. THIS PASSAGE

ILLUSTRATES THAT THE PERSONS OF THE HOLY TRINITY ARE INSEPARABLE, AND CONTAIN ONE ANOTHER.

Please don't worry. You are not really expected to understand the above verbiage. In short the Christian believes that the "THREE" (I beg your pardon, the Christian says, "ONE!"), all the three are supposed to be Omnipresent and Omniscient and as such leads us to an amusing and ridiculous conclusion. Jesus (pbuh) according to the Christians agonized on the cross at Calvary. Being "inseparable," the Father and the Holy Ghost also must have agonized with the Son, and when he died, the other two died with him!

Little wonder we hear the cry in the West — "God is Dead!" Don't laugh. All this imposes on us a more somber responsibility of extricating our Christian brethren from the spiritual quagmire into which they are wallowing.

From among the great contradictions in the Bible:

2- The differences in the Gospels themselves.

In fact the oldest manuscript of the Bible is one written in Greek! A language Jesus did not even speak, which is another example of the great inconsistencies in Christianity.

The Gospels like the rest of the New Testament, were written in Greek, a European language,while Jesus spoke Aramaic (a Semitic language related to Hebrew and Arabic). This implies a further problem of translating Jesus' reported words into Greek. There is no certainty as to what Jesus' original words in his own language, or what they meant in the context of their times.

Jesus did not write the revelation nor did he order it to be written, means that the oldest manuscript of the Christians is unreliable as a body of text, as it cannot be considered transmitted by word of mouth.

Surprisingly then that one hears boasting on the part of some Christians that the have 27,000 manuscripts unsurprisingly no two are ever the same. The earliest of those manuscripts are ones from 300 to 400 years after Jesus (pbuh).

An example would be circumcision:

[Genesis 17:4] obligates it Jesus having been circumcised on the 8th day, however one finds that Paul abrogates this.

As it has already been mentioned he abrogated the practice of circumcision that was mentioned in the Old Testament not only did he seek to banish the practice he also threatened anyone who practiced it that he would not be benefitted by Jesus, he done this to win favor among the Romans who did not like the idea.

Instead of considering Paul a traitor a man who changed the tradition of their prophet and God we find Christians glorifying him.

From among the great contradictions in the Bible:

3- The differences in the Birthday of Jesus.

Notwithstanding the differences of the various denomination's interpretation of these verses they even differ in the basic birth date for Jesus, with the orthodoxy celebrating on the 7th of January whereas the Catholics celebrate it on the 25th of December.

It is well know that December coincides with winter in the middle-east so how could the shepherd be in the fields. There would have been no grass for their sheep to graze.

The only explanation is one that strengthens the Quranic narrative that Jesus was born during the summer months, and the shepherds were not grazing during the winter.

'And shake the trunk of this tree and fresh, ripe dates will fall down for you' Quran [Maryam Verse 25]

From among the great contradictions in the Bible:

Compare the two quotations. How many chariot riders did David slay? Seven hundred or seven thousand? And further, did he slay 40000 "HORSEMEN" or 40000 "FOOTMEN?" The implication in the conflicting records between 2 Samuel 10:18 and 1 Chronicles 19:18 is not only that God could not discern the difference between hundreds and thousands, but that He could not even distinguish "CAVALRY" from "INFANTRY!" It is obvious that blasphemy masquerades in the Christian dictionary as "inspiration!" 700 or 7 000?

It is certainly naught for Bible-lovers' comfort that a whole naught (0) was either added to 700, or subtracted from 7 000, thus making the confused Biblical Mathematics even more confounded!

II SAMUEL 10

18. And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

I CHRONICLES 19

18. But the Syrians fled before Israel: and David slew of the Syrians seven thousandmen which fought in chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

What does this prove, that it was not from Allah almighty nor was or is it befitting for something like this to be attributed to Him. The examples are endless in this regard of these types of numerical contradictions, this is one of many more.

From among the great contradictions in the Bible:

One find a contradiction regarding the ascension one of the authors of the Bible claims: " none was raised to the heavens except for Jesus"

Whereas at the same time it is claimed that Ezekiel ascended. The examples are endless in this regard of these types of contradictions; this is one of many more.

What is worse is that this type of logic (or illogic) is actually encouraged and taught by the Christians.

From among the clear contradictions in the Bible:

Of the four Gospel writers, God "inspired" only two of them to record the genealogy of His "son." To make it easy for you to compare the "fathers and grandfathers" of Jesus Christ in both the "inspired" lists, I have culled the names only, minus the verbiage. Between David and Jesus, God "inspired" Matthew to record only 26 ancestors for His "son." But Luke, also "inspired," gathered up 41 forefathers for Jesus. The only name common to these two lists between David and Jesus is JOSEPH and that, too, a "supposed" father according to Luke 3:23 (AV). This one name is glaring. You need no fine-tooth comb to catch him. It is Joseph the carpenter. You will also easily observe that the lists are grossly contradictory. Could both the lists have emanated from the same source, i.e. God?

From Jesus' genealogy are 6 people who are considered by the Christian's adulterers or fornicators.

From among the clear contradictions in the Bible:

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the FATHER, the WORD, and the HOLY GHOST: and these three are one." 1st Epistle of John 5:7 - AV

This verse is the closest approximation to what the Christians call their Holy Trinity in the encyclopedia called the BIBLE. This keystone of the Christian faith has also been scrapped from the RSV without even a semblance of explanation. It has been a pious fraud all along and well deservedly has it been expunged in the RSV for the English-speaking people. But for the 1499 remaining language groups of the world who read the Christian concoctions in their mother tongues, the fraud remains. These people will never know the truth until the Day of Judgment. However, we Muslims must again congratulate the galaxy of D.D.'s who have been honest enough to eliminate another lie from the English (RSV) Bible.

From among the clear contradictions in the Bible:

When this point of the seven masculine pronouns in a single verse of the Bible was mooted by the Muslims in India in their debates with the Christian missionaries, the Urdu version of the Bible had the pronouns presently changed to SHE. SHE. SHE! so that the Muslims could not claim that this prophecy referred to Muhammad (pbuh) — a man!

From among the clear contradictions in the Bible:

This is Christian chicanery; deception I have seen in the Urdu Bible myself. This is a common trickery by the missionaries, more specially in the vernacular. The very latest ruse I have stumbled across is in the Afrikaans Bible, on the very verse under discussion; they have changed the word "Trooster" (Comforter), to "Voorspraak" (Mediator), and interpolated the phrase — "die Heilige Gees" — meaning THE HOLY GHOST, which phrase no Bible Scholar has ever dared to interpolate into any of the multifarious English Versions. No not even the Jehovah's Witnesses. This is how the Christians manufacture God's word!

From among the clear contradictions in the Bible:

The closest one can ever get to the original utterance of Jesus (pbuh) in the Christian Scriptures is the Greek word "Para-cletos" which also has to be rejected because the Master did not speak Greek! But let's not be difficult for the purpose of this discussion and accept the Greek word Paracletos and its English equivalent Comforter.

Ask any learned Christian man as to whom the Comforter is? You will unmistakingly hear - "The Comforter is the HOLY GHOST!" from John 14: 26. This sentence is only part of verse twenty-six. We will deal with the verse fully in due course. But first we must educate the Christian mind with regards to this misnomer

— "Holy Ghost." "Pneuma" is the Greek root word for SPIRIT. There is no separate word for GHOST in the Greek manuscripts of the New Testament, and the Christians now boast 24,000 different manuscripts in their possession of which no two are identical!

The editors of the KJV (The King James Version) alternatively called AV (The Authorized Version) and the DOUAY (The Roman Catholic Version) of the Bibles gave preference to the word "GHOST' instead of the word SPIRIT when translating "pneuma"

The revisers of the RSV (Revised Standard Version) 1 the most up-to-date version of the Bible, are going back, as claimed, to the Most Ancient manuscripts. These revisers, described as "thirty-two scholars of the highest eminence, backed by fifty co-operating denominations" who courageously re-placed the shady word "ghost" with the word "spirit" Hence from now on you will read in all modem translations

— "The Comforter, which is the Holy SPIRIT"! However, the Christian crusaders and the televangelists stubbornly cling to the spooky ("ghost"-ly) past they will not opt for the Newer Versions. It's better fishing with the old bait - the KJV and the RCV (Roman Catholic Version).

From among the clear contradictions in the Bible:

But Luke, also "inspired," gathered up 41 forefathers for Jesus. The only name common to these two lists between David and Jesus is JOSEPH and that, too, a "supposed" father according to Luke 3:23 (AV). This one name is glaring. You need no fine-tooth comb to catch him. It is Joseph the carpenter.

From among the clear contradictions in the Bible:

The word Begotten. In [John 3:16] which is then not present in the 1981 copy.

The Muslim takes strong exception to the Christian dogma that "Jesus is the only begotten son, begotten not made". This is what the Christian is made to repeat from childhood in his catechism. I have asked learned Christians, again and again as to what they are really trying to emphasize, when they say: "Begotten not made".

Can't you see that in the language of the Jew, every righteous person, every Tom, Dick and Harry who followed the Will and Plan of God, was a "Son of God". It was a metaphorical descriptive term commonly used among the Jews. The Christian agrees with this reasoning, but goes on to say: "but Jesus was not like that". Adam was made by God. Every living thing was made by God, He is the Lord, Cherisher and Sustainer of all. Metaphorically speaking therefore God is the Father of all. But Jesus was the "begotten" Son of God, not a created Son of God?

Although this pernicious word "begotten" has now unceremoniously been thrown out of the "Most Accurate" version of the Bible, the Revised Standard Version (R.S.V.), its ghost still lingers on in the Christian mind, both black and white. Through its insidious brainwashing the white man is made to feel superior to his black Christian brother of the same Church and Denomination. And in turn, the black man is given a permanent inferiority complex through this dogma.

The question that should be asked here is can the words of God be altered, with additions and omissions?

How can one consider this to be the work of God?

It is incomprehensible therefore to consider the Bible the word of God as has been shown.

The contradictions regarding the Crucifixion.

The Christian claim is that Jesus was crucified as a sacrifice and for the Sins of man; this is one of the fundamental beliefs in Christian doctrine.

However as will be demonstrated the Bible does not support this theory and actually provides contradictory evidence.

1) **The lack of any witness to this event.**

As all of the Disciples left Jesus.

Furthermore, one of the alleged witnesses, St. Mark, tells us that at the most critical juncture in the life of Jesus - "All his disciples forsook him and fled" - (Mark 14:50). Please ask your Christian friend, "Does 'all' mean all in your language, you Englishman?" (This applies to the North American as well) And he will no doubt say - "Yes!" "Does 'almal' mean almal in your language, you Afrikaner?" And no doubt he so the so-called "eye-witnesses" were not really eyewitnesses to the happenings, unless St. Mark is not telling us the whole truth, the "gospel truth". Yet he is supposed to be speaking under oath! You will agree that a case based on such hearsay evidence would be thrown out of Court, TWICE in two minutes, in any Court-of-Law, in any civilized country; that is TWICE in just 120 seconds flat! But a ghost (dogma) of two thousand years standing, upon which hangs the salvation of 1200 million Christians, should not be summarily dismissed. It deserves a little more circumspection. We will therefore entertain the alleged testimonies of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John as if they were duly attested.

2) **The lack of any witness to this event.**

In my country, we enjoy a four-day holiday around Easter, beginning with what is called GOOD FRIDAY. What makes Good Friday good? They say that because Christ died for their sins on that day. And in tune with that, every Christian country in the world - Britain, France, Germany, America, Lesotho, Swaziland, Zambia, Zimbabwe, they all commemorate Good Friday. I have already proved to you that Jesus could not have been on the cross for more than three hours, if at all. For all their rush and hurry, they could not bundle Jesus into the tomb before sunset of Friday.

More than a thousand and one sects and denominations of Christianity, bickering on every aspect of faith, are nevertheless, almost all agreed that Jesus Christ was SUPPOSED to have been in the tomb on the night of Friday. He was still SUPPOSED to be in the tomb on the day of Saturday. And he was still SUPPOSED to be in the tomb on the night of Saturday.1

But on Sunday morning, the first day of the week, when Mary Magdalene visited the tomb, she found the tomb empty. You will note that I have repeated the word SUPPOSED, SUPPOSED, SUPPOSED, three times. Do you know why? Surely not to rhyme with the other THREE, THREE, THREE of the prophecy. The reason is that none of the 27 Books of the New Testament record the time of his exit from the tomb. Not a single writer of these 27 "tomes"2 was an eyewitness to his alleged "resurrection". The only ones who could have told us, authoritatively, a word or two on the subject, have been utterly silenced.

You will no doubt observe from the above table that the grand total amounts to no more than ONE day and TWO nights and, juggle as you may, you will never, never get three days and three nights as Jesus had himself foretold, "according to the Scriptures". Even Einstein, the Master mathematician, cannot help you for this! Can't you see the Christian is giving a double lie to Jesus from this one prophecy alone.

The Christians blame the devil for this error.

"The Devil!" I say, "If the Devil can succeed in confusing the Christians, and keep them confused for two thousand years in the most simple aspect of Faith, how much easier it would be for the Devil to mislead them in things concerning God?" Mr. Fahey blushed and walked away. If this is the belief of the trendsetters of Christianity, we may well ask, "is this 'crucifixion' not the mightiest hoax in history?" Should we not, now, more appropriately, call it cruci-fiction?

3) The miracle of Jonah (or Jesus)?.

"For as Jonah was THREE days and THREE nights in the whale's belly; so shall the son of man be THREE days and THREE nights in the heart of the earth." (Matthew 12:40)

"For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale, so shall the son of man be . . ." - (Matthew 12:40). How was Jonah in the whale's belly for three days and three nights - Dead or Alive? The Muslims, the Christians and the Jews again give a unanimous verdict of A-L-I-V-E! How was Jesus in the tomb, for the same period of time - Dead or Alive? Over a thousand million Christians, of every church or Denomination give a unanimous verdict of D-E-A-D! Is that like Jonah or un-like Jonah in your language? And everyone whose mind is not confused, says that, that is very

DEAD OR ALIVE?

The question arises that, when they threw Jonah overboard, was he dead or was he alive? To make it easy for you to get the right answer, let me help you by suggesting that Jonah had volunteered; when he said:

When a man volunteers, one does not have to strangle him before throwing him; one does not have to spear him before throwing him; one does not have to twist his arms or legs before throwing him. Everyone agrees that that is so.

Now once more the question: Was Jonah dead or alive when he was thrown into the raging sea? We get a unanimous reply - that he was ALIVE! The storm subsides, perhaps it was a coincidence. A fish comes and swallows him. Was he dead or alive? And again everyone says ALIVE! From the fishes belly he prays to God for help. Do dead men pray? "No!" So he was . . . ALIVE! On the third day the fish vomits him onto the seashore - dead or alive? And the reply again is ALIVE! It is a miracle of miracles! The Jews say that he was ALIVE!

The Christians say that he was ALIVE! And the Muslims say that he was ALIVE! Little wonder that Jesus chose the "SIGN" (miracle) of Jonah as his only "SIGN" (miracle):1 Something on which the followers of three major religions are agreed. Let me recapitulate this Mighty Miracle from the Book of Jonah: ". . . Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm for you; for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you." (Jonah 1:12)

1. The Christians allege that Jesus was UNLIKE Jonah. Jonah was ALIVE for three days and three nights, whereas Jesus was "DEAD" in the tomb!(?)

2. Jesus said that he would be in the tomb for THREE days and THREE nights, whereas the Christians say that he was in the tomb for only ONE day and TWO nights.

Who is lying, Jesus or the Christians? The contradiction is clear.

4) The contradiction of the body's of the dead and the spirit of Jesus.

It is claimed in [Luke] the Bible that the bodies of the dead are not flesh and bone like the alive. Yet we find the description of the body of Jesus after his supposed death described as flesh and bones. In fact they were terrified when they saw him.The reason for their terror was that they thought that the man they saw standing in their midst was not Jesus himself but his ghost. Ask your "BORN-AGAIN" friends who want to share heaven with you, the reason for the disciples thinking that Jesus was a spirit. Ask them, "Did he look like a spirit?" And though misguided as they may be, you will hear their answer - "No!" Then why did the disciples of Jesus think that Jesus was a spirit, when he did not look like one? There is no answer! They are speechless.

"But they were terrified and affrighted and supposed that they had seen a spirit." (Luke 24:37)

5) The proofs that Jesus (pbuh) was not crucified.

The proof lies in the fact that he Jesus according to the following Biblical accounts prepared to fight, then prayed, one must ask if he is sacrificing himself for the sins of man why would he resist capture? Here are the passages.

Jesus will not be a sitting duck for a clandestine arrest by the Jews. He prepares his disciples for the impending showdown. Discreetly, so as not to frighten his disciples, he introduces the subject of defense. Gently he begins:

"When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye anything?" And they said, "Nothing."

Then said he unto them, "But now, he that hath no purse, let him take it, and likewise his bag; and he that hath no SWORD, let him sell his garment and buy one!" (Luke 22:35-36)

The situation and the circumstance have changed and as with any wise and able general, the strategy must also change. The disciples were already armed. They had some foresight. They had not left Galilee with bare knuckles. They responded:

". . . Lord, behold, here are two SWORDS." And he said unto them, "It is enough". (Luke 22:38)

The question that would bug any thinker is: "Why did they all go to Gethsemane? To pray?

Could they not have prayed in the upper-room? Could they not have gone to the Temple of Solomon, a stone's throw from where they were, if prayer is all that they wanted to do? No!

They went to the Garden so that they might be in a better position to defend themselves! Observe, Jesus does not take the eight with him to pray. He positions them strategically at the entrance to the courtyard; armed to the hilt, as the circumstances would allow: Where is he taking Peter and John and James now? Further into the Garden! To pray? No! To make an inner line of defense - he had put eight at the Gate, and, now these zealous Zealots, armed with SWORDS, to "wait and watch" - TO KEEP GUARD! The picture is very vivid; Jesus leaves nothing to our imagination. A-n-d HE (alone) prayed!

". . . Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder." (Matthew 26:36) "And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee. . . Then saith he unto them. . . tarry ye here and watch with me." (Matthew 26:37-38)

JESUS PRAYS FOR RESCUE

MESSIAH SOBS FOR HIS PEOPLE

Why all this bewailing and lamentation? Is he crying to save his skin? It would be highly cynical on his part to do that! Did he not advise others:

". . . and began to be sorrowful and very depressed. Then saith he unto them, 'my soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even unto death' . . ."

"And he went a little further, and fell on his face (Exactly as the Muslim does in Salaat), and prayed, saying, 'O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt'." (This is the quality of a good Muslim who submits his will to the will of God). (Matthew 26:37-39) "And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat was, as it were, great drops of blood falling down to the ground." (Luke 22:44)

"And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out . . . And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell." (Matthew 5:29-30)

God almighty answered the pleas of His messenger. There is no doubt that he protected His prophet and his will was above and beyond the abilities of any of the Jews who tried to kill him.

-GOD "HEARD" HIS PRAYERS

Which means that God accepted his prayers to keep him ALIVE!

-ATE FOOD AGAIN AND AGAIN IN HIS POST "CRUCIFIXION" APPEARANCES.

Food only necessary if he was ALIVE! And is only required if you have flesh and bones not a spirit like the Christians claim happens when one dies. So he can't have been crucified and wasn't dead either.

-THE QUESTION OF JONAH'S MIRACLE (JESUS'S)

Now once more the question: Was Jonah dead or alive when he was thrown into the raging sea? We get a unanimous reply - that he was ALIVE! The storm subsides, perhaps it was a coincidence. A fish comes and swallows him. Was he dead or alive? And again everyone says ALIVE! From the fishes belly he prays to God for help. Do dead men pray? "No!" So he was . . . ALIVE! On the third day the fish vomits him onto the seashore - dead or alive? And the reply again is ALIVE! It is a miracle of miracles! The Jews say that he was ALIVE!

The Christians say that he was ALIVE! And the Muslims say that he was ALIVE! Little wonder that Jesus chose the "SIGN" (miracle) of Jonah as his only "SIGN" (miracle):1 Something on which the followers of three major religions are agreed.

- THE ASCENTION AS A PROOF HE WAS ALIVE

"Touch me not!" (John 20:17)

"Touch me not!", because it would hurt. Though he appears normal to all intents and purposes, he had, nevertheless, been through a violent, physical and emotional ordeal. It would be excruciatingly painful if he allowed her any enthusiastic contact. Jesus continues:

She is not blind. She can see the man standing there before her. What does he mean by "not yet ascended" - GONE UP - when he was DOWN right there? He is, in fact, telling her that he is not RESURRECTED from the DEAD. In the language of the Jew, in the idiom of the Jew, he is saying: "I AM NOT DEAD YET!" - He is saying: "I AM ALIVE!" "For I am not yet ASCENDED unto my Father." (John 20:17)

"And they (the disciples), when they heard that he was ALIVE, and had been seen by her (Mary Magdalene), they BELIEVED NOT." (Mark 16:11)

All of the above mentioned contradictions and the numerous others that we have not mentioned here point to the same conclusion that this Book that is Sacred to the

Christians cannot be considered a work of God because of all the alterations, additions and omissions that have taken place over the years.

The Loss of Authenticity of the Bible.

As an answer to this misconception we may be allowed first to point out that the authenticity of the Old and the New Testament has never been proved through a constant chain of reliable reporters, a fact that we discussed earlier in this book in sufficient detail. Therefore all these books, in our opinion, are dubious and uncertain and thus any quotation from these books is not acceptable unless it can be proved through undeniable sources that a particular statement really was made by Christ because it is always possible that the verse in question may be a later addition added by the 'faithful' at the end of the second century or in the third century in order to refute the Ebionites, Marcionites or the Manichaeans. Or these additions might have been included later on because they supported some commonly held belief. So the chain is missing it is worthy of noting that even the types of Bible differs: The first version: is the Hebrew version and is the version that is used by the Jews and also by the Protestant church among the Christians.The second version: is the Greek version, which was the foremost version amongst the Christians until the 15th Century. The Christians used to consider the Hebraic version as abrogated, and until today it remains the official version of the Greek Church and the Church of the East.

The third version: is the Samaritan version, which is the version that the Samaritans use. The differences between these three versions are great and many of the books of the Old Testament were unaccepted by the Christians until the latter parts of the 3rd Century, this demonstrate how unreliable the Torah is as well as the scriptures of the Christians as their scriptures contains the torah of the Jews.

There seems to be no measurement for the acceptability or authenticity of any of these Gospels at all no matter how many councils sit and agree, if another council was to convene now could we discard everything that we have now in terms of doctrine?

Even if the Christians in their delusions believe it to be the word of God we cannot even consider it to be heavenly inspired.

If the earliest copy is in Greek a language that Jesus didn't even speak how can we consider it the word of God? Add to this the fact that this copy wasn't discovered except after 200 years after Jesus (pbuh).

What about the so-called New Testament?* Why does every Gospel begin with the introduction - ACCORDING TO ... ACCORDING TO ... Why "according to?" Because not a single one of the vaunted four thousand copies extant carries its author's autograph! Hence the supposition "according to!" Even the internal evidence proves that Matthew was not the author of the first Gospel, which bears his name. Without any stretch of the imagination, one can see that the "He's" and the "Him's" of the above narration do not refer to Jesus or Matthew as its author, but some third person writing what he saw and heard - a hearsay account. If we cannot even attribute this "book of dreams" (as the first Gospel is also described) to the disciple Matthew, how can we accept it as the Word of God? We are not alone in this discovery that Matthew did not write the "Gospel according to St. Matthew" and that it was written by some anonymous hand. J. B. Phillips concurs with us in our findings. He is the paid servant of the Anglican Church, a prebendary of the Chichester Cathedral, England. He would have no reason to lie or betray to the detriment of the official view of his Church! Refer to his introduction to the "Gospel of St. Matthew" Phillips has this to say about its authorship.

"EARLY TRADITION ASCRIBED THIS GOSPEL TO THE APOSTLE MATTHEW, BUT SCHOLARS NOWADAYS ALMOST ALL REJECT THIS VIEW." In other words, St Matthew did not "And as Jesus passed forth thence, HE (JESUS) saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and HE (JESUS) saith unto HIM(MATTHEW), follow ME (JESUS) And HE(MATTHEW) arose, and followed HIM (JESUS)." (Matthew 9:9)

The question on everyone’s lips is where did they conjure up the ideas for the Gospels clearly nothing was written at the time of Jesus, it must have been later.

The amazing thing about the Christians' sworn affidavits (writings attributed to Matthew, Mark, Luke and John) is that not a single one of them is duly attested. Not a single one bears the signature, mark or thumbprint of its author in the so-called originals. They now boast of being in possession of over 5000 "originals" of which no two "originals" are identical. Amazing! Little-wonder the Christians themselves label their Gospels as - "The Gospel according to St. Matthew", "The Gospel according to St. Mark", "The Gospel according to St. Luke" and "The Gospel according to St. John". When Christian scholars are asked why the words "according to"1 are repeated at the beginning of every Gospel, the obvious implication is that they are not autographed. It is only assumed that they are authored by the names the Gospels carry today. The translators of the "New International Version" have unceremoniously expunged the "According top’s" from the four Gospels in their latest translation. Of the alleged Gospel writers, viz., Matthew, Mark, Luke and John it can be categorically stated that 50% were not even the elected Twelve Disciples of Jesus (pbuh).

Add to this that:

- The author of Samuel is unknown

Numerous other books are also unknown; the Christians try to explain this away by claiming that they don't believe in revelation word by word?

They claim anything can be from God even if the author is unverifiable. So what they claim is paramount to believing that the words of God are not protected.

So there we have it if it isn't the words of God it leaves only one possibility that it is the words of man, and man in his imperfect way is prone to forgetfulness, let alone the changes and distortions that have taken place after all these years.

Another question is:

Is any part of the Bible verifiable?

The answer is a categorical no.

The Gospels that were written are numerous, however the four agreed upon differ in terms of their content, so which one should be branded authentic?

Of the four Gospel writers, God "inspired" only two of them to record the genealogy of His "son." To make it easy for you to compare the "fathers and grandfathers" of Jesus Christ in both the "inspired" lists, I have culled the names only, minus the verbiage. Between David and Jesus, God "inspired" Matthew to record only 26 ancestors for His "son." But Luke, also "inspired," gathered up 41 forefathers for Jesus. The only name common to these two lists between David and Jesus is JOSEPH and that, too, a "supposed" father according to Luke 3:23 (AV). This one name is glaring. You need no fine-tooth comb to catch him. It is Joseph the carpenter. You will also easily observe that the lists are grossly contradictory. Could both the lists have emanated from the same source, i.e. God?

There are many books that claim to be from God, and it is upon the reader to search and verify these claims.

Looking at it from another angle one should understand that the book the Christians call the New Testament is not befitting to be attributed to god, the sheer filth that is sprawled across its pages deny that any noble man authored it let alone God, who is free from all imperfection.

Ahmed Deedat mentions a story where someone contacted the board of censors to have 9 paragraphs removed in the name of taste and decency, [Ezekiel 23]

The profanity and detailed descriptions of sordid acts are unbefitting for anyone to read let alone someone in search of guidance.

It leads the reader into a sexual state of arousal and couple that with the intoxication that is permitted in Christianity and you have the ingredients of all things filthy and indecent to take place, like what happens in during the holiday of other festivities.

Ahmed Deedat further challenged the Christian clergy saying to them that they should read these filthy passages to their congregation wives, girls or fiancé. If they are to find it difficult then they should consider how they are reading and spreading this filth all over the world.

The reader will be overcome by his own modesty when reading these passages and the question then is that human more shy and modest than Allah?

Allah Almighty is above and beyond these lowly words they seek to attribute to him.

So the book the Christians claim is Divine inspiration is nothing of the sort.

One also finds that:

That even though Jesus has no paternal family tree (as he was born without a father) the Christians have conflicting reports of his genealogy.

From Jesus' genealogy are 6 people who are considered by the Christians adulterers or fornicators, who by the Old Testament standard should have been stoned.

To make it easy for you to compare the "fathers and grandfathers" of Jesus Christ in both the "inspired" lists, I have culled the names only, minus the verbiage. Between David and Jesus, God "inspired" Matthew to record only 26 ancestors for His "son." But Luke, also "inspired," gathered up 41 forefathers for Jesus. The only name common to these two lists between David and Jesus is JOSEPH and that, too, a "supposed" father according to Luke 3:23 (AV). This one name is glaring. You need no fine-tooth comb to catch him. It is Joseph the carpenter. You will also easily observe that the lists are grossly contradictory. Could both the lists have emanated from the same source, i.e. God?

One may notice, that they make no mention of Mary's ancestry. This is because they have no records for her, but they have for Joseph the carpenter.

Another Contradiction

The number of sons God is said to have is one according to the Christians.

"That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair... And when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them..." (Genesis 6: 2,4)

"...Israel is my son, even my firstborn:" (Exodus 4:22)

"...for I (God) am a Father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn." (Jeremiah 31:9)

"...the Lord hath said unto me (David): 'Thou art My son: this day have I begotten thee." (Psalms 2:7)

"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God." (Romans 18:14)

Can't you see that in the language of the Jew, every righteous person, every Tom, Dick and Harry who followed the Will and Plan of God, was a "Son of God". It was a metaphorical descriptive term commonly used among the Jews. The Christian agrees with this reasoning, but goes on to say: "but Jesus was not like that". Adam was made by God. Every living thing was made by God, He is the Lord, Cherisher and Sustainer of all. Metaphorically speaking therefore God is the Father of all. But Jesus was the "begotten" Son of God, not a created Son of God?

Another contradiction:

What about the Injeel? INJEEL means the "Gospel" or "good news" which Jesus Christ

preached during his short ministry. The "Gospel" writers often mention that Jesus going about and preaching the Gospel (the Injeel):

1. "And Jesus went . . . preaching the gospel . . . and healing every disease among the people." (Matthew 9:35)

2. "... but whosoever shall lose his fife for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it." (Mark 8:35)

3. "... preached the gospel. . ." (Luke 20:1)

The "gospel" is a frequently used word, but what Gospel did Jesus preach? Of the 27 books of the New Testament, only a small fraction can be accepted as the words of Jesus. The Christians boast about the Gospels according to St. Matthew, according to St. Mark, according to St. Luke and according to St. John, but there is not a single Gospel "according" to (St.) Jesus himself! We sincerely believe that everything Christ (May the peace and blessings of God be upon him) preached was from God. That was the Injeel, the good news and the guidance of God for the Children of Israel. In his life-time Jesus never wrote a single word, nor did he instruct anyone to do so. What passes off as the "GOSPELS" today are the works of anonymous hands! The question before us is: "Do you accept that the Bible is God's Word?" The question is really in the form of a challenge. The questioner is not simply seeking enlightenment. The question is posed in the spirit of a debate. We have every right to demand in a similar vein.

Similarly one finds additions in more recent copies of the Bible that we don’t find in earlier copies.

This indicates the dubious nature of the scripture and its lack of trustworthiness as a revelatory text.

One also finds that the text is one that has been altered in the new revised versions 11 paragraphs are missing from the beginning of John. This is unacceptable for any seeker of the truth, it indicates a lack of trustworthiness, and the fact that it was clearly being added to by the scholars of Christianity. The same process is repeated year after year.

An example of this:

"And Jesus himself began to be ABOUT ("about" the Holy Ghost did not know for sure) thirty years of age, being (AS WAS SUPPOSED) the son of Joseph . . ." LUKE 3:23.

The words "(as was supposed)" appearing in brackets are not in the original Greek manuscript of Luke! These words are a gloss of the translators.

In the different vernacular languages of the world, like Arabic,Afrikaans, Zulu, etc. the words "as was supposed" are retained in the translations but the brackets are removed. Thus by removing the brackets the words become the declaration of Luke, and if Luke was inspired then the words are transmuted into an utterance of God. This is how easily the word of man is transformed into the word of God in Christianity.

It is reported by Luke, one of the authors of the Gospels (it is claimed that he was inspired by God to write it) that Jesus was the son of Joseph. This is why according to Christianity itself the four Gospels were not from the authorship of any of Jesus' disciples. The Gospel that Christians claim is holy and sacred is nothing other then another book authored by humans.

One also notices words in the Bible that the Christians themselves do not know the meanings of.

Words like : Lobeem, Lahbeem, Botruseem, Maltoheem, Amaameem , Katholoheem.

The question is what language is this that is used that none knows the meaning of?

Does Allah reveal words in His scriptures that no one can understand?

If so why?

The answer is no.

One finds that in an attempt to explain some of them the Christians have translated names where is it known that names are not to be translated, so we find Boutros becomes Peter, one can see the clear distinction between the two. It is these types of additions that have led to the unauthentic nature of the Bible and caused it to lose its trustworthiness as a scripture from God.

One notices other inconsistencies.

The Bible claims that it was Isaac (pbuh) not Ishmael (pbuh) who Abraham (pbuh) offered God after being ordered to sacrifice his son in a dream as a test for him to see if he would answer the command of his Lord.

The say their book says:

The meaning of which: [“ God tested Abraham saying to him take you only son the one that is beloved to you, Isaac and take him to the land of *Maryaa*and so Abraham took some fire and a knife, and as he looked on there he saw a ram. “] Genesis 2-22

Notice where it is mentioned your “ONLY” son in the above quotation.

In another passage we find that : [“ the wife of Abraham *Hajar*gave birth to Ishmael when Abraham was eighty six years old.”] Genesis 15/17

In another passage we find again in Genesis 21/5 that: [“Abraham was a hundred years old when Isaac his son was born”]

So it is clear from the two passages that Ishmael was born 14 years before Isaac (pbuh).

So the term you “ONLY’ son must refer to Ishmael as *Hajar* gave birth to him before the birth of Isaac by fourteen years. This is further emphasised by other passages that allude to the elder son being offered for sacrifice.

The story also mentions an area *Maryaa*where the sacrifice was to take place and the location of a well therein and this is the area that was inhabited by Ishmael along with his mother.

It is manifestly clear that the name Isaac was inserted here wrongfully and demonstrates to us that this was only the result of the various additions deletions and alterations that the Bible has undergone over the centuries as Allah Almighty said in His final revelation:

Had it been from other then Allah, you would have surely found therein many contradictions. [Nisaa 82]

As Allah says in Chapter 2 The Cow verse 79:

Then woe to those who write the Book with their own hands and then say, "This is from Allah," to purchase with it a little price! Woe to them for what their hands have written and woe to them for that they earn thereby.

So much so that the early Christians considered the Old Testament as being altered and so refused to recognize the authenticity of the Greek version.

From what has been shown from the few examples it can be deducted to show absolute proofs that what the Jews hold in their hands today cannot be considered to be what was revealed to them by God because of all the alterations, additions and deletion

"The Origin and Growth of the English Bible" —, you will note that all the Biblical "Versions" prior to the Revised Version of 1881 were dependent upon the ANCIENT COPIES — those dating only five or six hundred years after Jesus. The Revisers of the RSV 1952 were the first Bible scholars who were able to tap the "MOST Ancient Copies" fully, dating three and four centuries after Christ. We agree that the closer to the source the more authentic is the document. Naturally "MOST" Ancient deserves credence more than mere "ANCIENT." But not finding a word about Jesus being "taken up" or "carried up" into heaven in the MOST ANCIENT manuscripts, the Christian fathers expurgated those references from the RSV 1952. from the original scripture.

We find every revision of the Bible different to the one that preceded it, and the meanings differ depending on the place and date of publishing.

The question must be which of these versions should be the relied upon one?

And how does one come to that conclusion?

The answer that is irrefutable is none of these copies. This is because they all inspire doubt in the reader not certainty.

Let us say hypothetically we consider one authentic; if that version is revised and tampered with (as is common place with the Bible) does it have the same level of authenticity as before or not? The answer is of course it doesn't. This leaves the reader permanently at a loss as to what he holds in his hands, in theory he could have the weakest in terms of authenticity, on the other hand perhaps the copies that come after his copy was published will have been 'revised'

No doubt this is but a game that the authors of the Bibles play to baffle the poor unaware Christian.

One should note:

That translations don't constitute versions, a translation is merely an account of the meaning no addition is made to the body of the original text, like the translations of the Holy Quran.

This enables peoples of all over the word to understand the Arabic text however no addition is made to the Arabic text.

However:

What is meant by versions is the fact that there are alterations I the form of deletions additions and omissions.

Here are but a few versions and their difference. Holding the "Douay" Roman Catholic Version of the Bible aloft in my hand, I ask, "Do YOU accept THIS Bible as the Word of God?" For reasons best known to themselves, the Catholic Truth Society has published their Version of the Bible in a very short, stumpy form. This Version is

a very odd proportion of the numerous Versions in the market today. The Christian questioner is taken aback. "What Bible is that?" he asks. "Why, I thought you said that there was only ONE Bible!" I remind him. "Y-e-s," he murmurs hesitantly, "but what Version is that?" "Why, would that make any difference?" I enquire. Of course it does, and the professional preacher knows that it does. He is only bluffing with his "ONE Bible" claim. The Roman Catholic Bible was published at Rheims in 1582, from Jerome's Latin Vulgate and reproduced at Douay in 1609. As such the RCV (Roman Catholic Version) is the oldest Version that one can still buy today. Despite its antiquity, the whole of the Protestant world, including the "cults" condemn the RCV because it contains seven extra "books" which they contemptuously refer to as the "apocrypha" i.e. of DOUBTFUL AUTHORITY. Notwithstanding the dire warning contained in the Apocalypse, which is the last book in the RCV (renamed as "Revelation" by the Protestants), it is "revealed":

“ . . . If any man shall add to these things (or delete) God shall add unto him the plagues written in this Book." (Revelation 22:18-19) But who cares! They do not really believe! The Protestants have bravely expunged seven whole books from their Book of God! The outcasts are:

The Book of Judith

The Book of Tobias

The Book of Baruch

The Buck of Esther, etc.

Look at a practical example of how these versions disagree:

The bible reads:

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the FATHER, the WORD, and the HOLY GHOST: and these three are one."

1st Epistle of John 5:7 - AV

This verse is the closest approximation to what the Christians call their Holy Trinity in the encyclopedia called the BIBLE. This keystone of the Christian faith has also been scrapped from the RSV without even a semblance of explanation. It has been a pious fraud all along and well deservedly has it been expunged in the RSV for the English-speaking people. But for the 1499 remaining language groups of the world who read the Christian concoctions in their mother tongues, the fraud remains. These people will never know the truth until the Day of Judgment.

However, we Muslims must again congratulate the galaxy of D.D.’s who have been honest enough to eliminate another lie from the English (RSV) Bible, thus bringing their Holy Book yet another step closer to the teachings of Islam.

The questionis:

Who is in charge of overlooking these revisions and modifications? The answer is the scriptural scholars among the Christians or the Doctors of Divinity D,D's.

Their claim is it was done under the guise of clarification but has only added to the confusion.

The undeniable truth is that none has the right to alter the words of God, from where did he get the right to do such a thing?

Examples of the tampering that has taken place over the years

Mrs. Ellen G. White, a "prophetess" of the Seventh Day Adventist Church, in her Bible Commentary Vol. 1, page 14, has this confession to make about the fallibility of the "Holy Bible." "THE BIBLE WE READ TODAY IS THE WORK OF MANY COPYISTS WHO HAVE IN MOST INSTANCES DONE THEIR WORK WITH MARVELLOUS ACCURACY. BUT COPYISTS HAVE NOT BEEN INFALLIBLE, AND GOD MOST EVIDENTLY HAS NOT SEEN FIT TO PRESERVE THEM ALTOGETHER FROM ERROR IN TRANSCRIBING." In the following pages of her commentary, Mrs. White testifies further: "I SAW THAT GOD HAD ESPECIALLY GUARDED THE BIBLE" (from what?) "YET WHEN COPIES OF IT WERE FEW, LEARNED MEN HAD IN SOME INSTANCES CHANGED THE WORDS, THINKING THAT THEY WERE MAKING IT PLAIN, WHEN IN REALITY THEY WERE MYSTIFYING THAT WHICH WAS PLAIN, BY CAUSING IT TO LEAN TO THEIR ESTABLISHED VIEWS, WHICH WERE GOVERNED BY TRADITION."

The mental malady is a cultivated one. This authoress and her followers can still trumpet from roof tops that "Truly, the Bible is the infallible Word of God." "Yes, it is adulterated, but pure" "It is human, yet divine." Do words have any meaning in their language? Yes, they have in their courts of law, but not in their theology. They carry a "poetic license" in their preaching.

THE WITNESSES

The most vociferous of all the Bible-thumpers are the Jehovah's Witnesses. On page 5 of their "FOREWORD" mentioned earlier, they confess: "IN COPYING THE INSPIRED ORIGINALS BY HAND THE ELEMENT OF HUMAN FRAILTY ENTERED IN, AND SO NONE OF THE THOUSANDS OF COPIES EXTANT TODAY IN THE ORIGINAL LANGUAGE ARE PERFECT DUPLICATES. THE RESULT IS THAT NO TWO COPIES ARE EXACTLY ALIKE" Now you see, why the whole "foreword" of 27 pages is eliminated from their Bibles. Allah was making them to hang themselves with their own erudition.

Dr. Graham Scroggie in his aforementioned book, pleads, on page 29. for the Bible:- "AND LET US BE PERFECTLY FAIR AS WE PURSUE THE SUBJECT (Is the Bible the Word of God?). BEARING IN MIND THAT WE ARE TO HEAR WHAT THE BIBLE HAS TO SAY ABOUT ITSELF. IN A COURT OF LAW WE ASSUME THAT A WITNESS WILL SPEAK THE TRUTH, AND MUST ACCEPT WHAT HE SAYS UNLESS WE HAVE GOOD GROUNDS FOR SUSPECTING HIM, OR CAN PROVE HIM A LIAR. SURELY THE BIBLE SHOULD BE GIVEN THE SAME OPPORTUNITY TO BE HEARD, AND SHOULD

RECEIVE A LIKE PATIENT HEARING." The plea is fair and reasonable. We will do exactly as he asks and let the Bible speak for itself. In the first five books of the Bible — Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy

— there are more than 700 statements, which prove not only that God is NOT the Author of these books, but that EVEN Moses himself had no hand in them. Open these books at random and you will see:

• "And the Lord said unto him. Away, get thee down . . ."

• "And Moses said unto the Lord, the people cannot come. . ."

• "And the Lord said unto Moses, Go on before the people . . ."

• "And the Lord spoke unto Moses, saying . . ."

• "And the Lord said unto Moses, Get down, charge the . . ."

It is manifest and apparent that these are NEITHER the Words of God NOR of Moses. They indicate the voice of third person writing from hearsay.

Things are compounded by the fact that many of these books were reported by unknown authors:

Let me conclude this "authorship" search with the verdict of those 32 scholars, backed by their 50 co-operating denominations. God had been eliminated from this authorship race long ago. In the RSV by "Collins," invaluable notes on "The Books of the Bible" are to be found at the back of their production. I am reproducing only a bit of that information on below. We start with

"GENESIS" — the first book of the Bible. The scholars say about its "AUTHOR": "One of the 'five books of Moses'." Note the words "five books of Moses" are written in inverted commas

— " " This is a subtle way of admitting that this is what people say — that it is the book of Moses, that Moses was its author, but we (the 32 scholars) who are better informed, do not subscribe to that tittle-tattle.

The next four books, "EXODUS, LEVITICUS, NUMBERS and DEUTERONOMY": AUTHOR? "Generally credited to Moses."

This is the same category as the book of Genesis.

Who is the author of the book of "JUDGES?" Answer: "Possibly Samuel."

Who is the author of the book of "JOSHUA?" Answer: "Major part credited to Joshua."

Who is the author of "RUTH?" Answer: "Not definitely known" AND

Who is the author of:

1ST SAMUEL?............ Answer: Author "Unknown"

2ND SAMUEL........... Answer: Author "Unknown"

1ST KING?................. Answer: Author "Unknown"

2ND KING?............... Answer: Author "Unknown"

1st CHRONICLES? …. Answer: Author "Unknown, probably …"

2nd CHRONICLES? …. Answer: Author "Likely collected …"

The books of the Bible:

GENESIS AUTHOR One of the "five books of Moses."

EXODUS AUTHOR Generally credited to Moses.

LEVITICUS AUTHOR Generally credited to Moses.

NUMBERS AUTHOR Generally credited to Moses.

DEUTERONOMY AUTHOR Generally credited to Moses.

JOSHUA AUTHOR. Major part credited to Joshua.

JUDGES AUTHOR. Possibly Samuel,

RUTH AUTHOR. Not definitely known, perhaps Samuel.

FIRST SAMUEL AUTHOR. Unknown.

SECOND SAMUEL AUTHOR. Unknown.

FIRST KINGS AUTHOR. Unknown.

SECOND KINGS AUTHOR. Unknown.

FIRST CHRONICLES AUTHOR. Unknown, probably collected and edited by Ezra.

SECOND CHRONICLES AUTHOR. Likely collected and edited by Ezra.

EZRA AUTHOR. Probably written or edited by Ezra.

ESTHER AUTHOR. Unknown.

JOB AUTHOR. Unknown.

PSALMS AUTHOR. Principally David, though there are other writers.

ECCLESIASTES AUTHOR. Doubtful, but commonly assigned to Solomon.

ISAIAH AUTHOR. Mainly credited to Isaiah. Parts may have been written by others.

JONAH AUTHOR. Unknown.

HABAKKUK AUTHOR. Nothing known of the place or time of his birth.

So the Bible that is claimed to be Sacred and the words of god is nothing but a text far removed from any authenticity, untrustworthy in its accounts, lacking in terms of any sound chain of narration, unknown who exactly authored large parts of it.

All of these factors tell us absolutely that the Bible has lost the reliability that is the cornerstone of any message.

A glimpse of that which remains unchanged from the Bible.

It should be noted firstly that despite all of the alterations in the Bible today, the fact that the oldest version is in a language that Jesus (pbuh) didn't speak and the fact that the earliest reported version is some three to four hundred years after Jesus, we find therein glimpses of glad tidying being given with a promise of an up and coming messenger.

Despite the best efforts of the Christians to have these verses removed and distorted they have remained in the Bible until today.

Nor can the Christians deny this prophet who will emerge and take the reigns of guidance for human kind.

So likewise the Jews had been waiting for three prophecies to come true:

The first was the emergence of the Prophet *Yahya,* the second the sending of Jesus the son of Mary and finally the Prophet of end times. However as was the custom of the Jews they killed *Yahya* and sought to kill Jesus and likewise rejected the message of Muhammad (pbut).

We find that the references to a successor could not have been referring to Jesus' own Disciples:

DISCIPLES NOT FIT TO BE SUCCESSORS.

We now come to the four most comprehensive and decisive verses in John. Chapter sixteen to solve the enigma of the Successor to Christ. For Jesus (pbuh) did truly say: I have yet Many Things to say unto you, but Ye Cannot Bear Them Now. (HOLY BIBLE) John 16: 12

We will later tie up the phrase "many things" from the above verse with "guide you into all truth" from the verse that follows, when discussing it. For now. let us discuss the phrase — "YE CANNOT BEAR THEM NOW" The truth of this statement "ye cannot bear them now" is repeated monotonously throughout the pages of the New Testament:

And he (Jesus) saith unto them (the disciples). Why are ye fearful, O Ye Of Little Faith? (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 8. 26

AND (JESUS) said unto him (Peter) O Thou of Little Faith... (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 14:31 ... he (Jesus) said unto them (the disciples), O Ye Of Little Faith, why reason among yourselves ... (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 16: 8 And he (Jesus) said unto them (his disciples). Where Is Your Faith? (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 8: 25

We must bear in mind that this is not the indictment of Jesus (pbuh) on the indecisiveness of the Jews, but on his very own elect. He stoops down to the level of little children to make things plain to his disciples but he is compelled to burst out in frustration

And Jesus said, Are Ye Even Yet Without Understanding? (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 15:16 And when he was provoked to breaking point, he rails against his chosen ones — "... O Faithless And Perverse Generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I bear with you? (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 9: 41.

So his successor could not be from his Disciples as they are lacking faith, how can one be a prophet whilst lacking faith?

JESUS - REJECTED BY HIS NATION

That was the verdict of the close relations of Jesus (pbuh). What then was the response of his own nation, the Jews, after all his beautiful preaching and mighty miracle workings? His disciple puts it very mildly:

He came unto his own (the Jews) and his own received him (Jesus) not.

(HOLY BIBLE) John 1:11

Actually "his own" mocked him. Scorned him and vehemently rejected him. To the extent of making an attempt to crucify him.' Despite two thousand years of Christian persecutions and pogroms, and now their overweening love and infatuation for them, so as to salve their own conscience, the Jews as a people and as a whole can never accept Jesus as their Savior, their Deliverer, their God, simply because of their one sound judgment —

"THAT NO JEW CAN EVER ACCEPT ANOTHER JEW AS A GOD!"

It is only in Islam that the Jews, the Christians and the Muslims can find accommodation — all believing in Jesus Christ (pbuh) for what he really was — one of the mightiest Messengers of God; and not as God or His son!

"SPIRIT" AND "PROPHET" SYNONYMOUS

Howbeit when he, the Spirit Of Truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth (Holy Bible) John 16:13

It has already been established that. Biblically, the word "Spirit" is used synonymously for "Prophet," by the same author in 1 John 4: 1 (as seen earlier).

Hence the "Spirit of Truth" would be the Prophet of Truth. A prophet in whom Truth is personified. He had walked through life so honorably and industriously that he had won for himself even from his pagan fellow countrymen the noble designation of as-Saadiq (the Truthful One) and al-Amin, "the Honest," "the Upright." "The Trustworthy;" the Man of Faith who never broke his word. His life, his personality, his teachings are the veritable proof of Muhammad (pbuh) being the embodiment of Truth (al-Amin) — the Spirit of Truth!

COMFORTER TO BE A MAN

If I take the liberty of quoting the prophecy under discussion, with an emphasis on the pronouns, you will agree without any persuasion that the coming Comforter was to be a man and not a ghost.

Howbeit when He, the Spirit of Truth, is come. . He will guide you into all truth: for He shall not speak of Himself; but whatsoever He shall hear, that shall He speak: and He will show you things to come. (HOLY BIBLE) John 16: 13

Please count the number of He's in the above verse. There are s-e-v-e-n! Seven masculine pronouns in a single verse! There is not another verse in the 66 books of the Protestant Bible or in the 73 Books of the Catholic Bible with seven masculine pronouns, or seven feminine pronouns, or with seven neuter genders. You will agree that so many masculine pronouns in one verse ill befit a Ghost, holy or not!

But the Comforter, Which is The Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. (Emphasis added).

(HOLY BIBLE) John 14: 26

You do not have to be a Bible scholar of any caliber to sense that the expression "which is the Holy Spirit" is actually an interpolation. It ought to be in parenthesis, in brackets, like my words which have been interpolated in the quotation, i.e. "(emphasis added)." Although the editors of the RSV have expunged dozens of interpolations from their boasted Revised Standard Version, they have retained this jarring phrase, which contradicts other explicit predictions of Jesus (pbuh) on the subject of the Comforter itself.

"HOLY SPIRIT" IS HOLY PROPHET

(i) It may be noted that no Biblical scholar of any standing has ever equated the "paracletos" of John in the original Greek with the Holy Ghost. Now we can say with one breath that if the Comforter is the "Holy Spirit" then that Holy Spirit is the Holy Prophet!

As Muslims we acknowledge that every true prophet of God is Holy and without sin. But whenever the expression "The Holy Prophet" is used among Muslims it is universally accepted as referring to the Holy Prophet Muhammad (pbuh). So even if

we accept the above incongruous saying — "the Comforter which is the Holy Spirit," as Gospel truth, even then this prophecy will fit Muhammad (pbuh) like a glove, without any stretching of its meaning.

Here is another clear indication:

Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

(HOLY BIBLE) John 16:7

"AL-MOOUZZI" THE COMFORTER

I implore my brethren who can read the Arabic quotation to memorize it together with the English translation above and create opportunities for using it. Learn the verses in conjunction with other languages that you know. There will be a definite all-round improvement in your fluency, and proficiency in preaching Islam to other people. The word "Comforter" above is "al-Moouzzi" in Arabic. I asked the lady, "Who is the "al-Moouzzi" of this prophecy?" She said, " do not know," She was honest She did not beat around the bush. So I said that we are told in the Holy Qur'an that Jesus Christ (pbuh) had told his disciples — I continued that, This Ahmed is another name for Muhammad, and Muhammad is Moouzzi!" "Very funny," she exclaimed, "these Egyptians" (meaning the Muslim Egyptians) "take us to the cinema, they take us" (meaning Christian women) "to the dance, but no one ever tells us anything about this Moouzzi!" An integrated explanation of Comforter/Moouzzi of John 16: 7 and Ahmed/Muhammad of The Holy Qur'an 61: 6 will be slotted in place when explaining the Ayat (the verse)

BIBLICAL CONFIRMATION

Remember, that in the sixth century of the Christian Era, when Muhammad (pbuh) was chanting God's words which was systematically "put into his mouth," ' the Arabic Bible had not yet been translated. He could never have known that he was fulfilling and confirming the utterances of his predecessor Jesus (pbuh) to the letter.

So this prophet will come with a complete message to cure the ills of the society none more prominent then alcoholism amazing something encouraged in Christianity.

(a) Give strong drink (hard liquor) to him who is perishing (one who is dying) And wine to those who are bitter of heart. Let him drink and forget his poverty. And remember his misery no more.

(HOLY BIBLE) Proverbs 31:6-7

A very good philosophy to keep the subject nations under subjugation, you will agree.

HIS VERY FIRST MIRACLE

(b) Jesus (pbuh) was no "killjoy," the imbibers say, he turned water into wine in his very first recorded miracle in the Bible:

Jesus saith unto them. Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto them. Draw out now... When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine ... And saith ... (why) thou hast kept the good wine until now.

(HOLY BIBLE) John 2: 7-10

Since this alleged miracle, wine continues to flow like water in Christendom.

SOBER ADVICE

(c) Saint Paul the thirteenth self-appointed disciple of Christ, the real founder of Christianity, advises his new convert protégé — Timothy, born of a Greek father and a Jewish mother:

Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

(HOLY BIBLE) 1 Timothy 5: 23

The Christians accept all the Bible quotations on stimulating and intoxicating drinks given above as the infallible word of God. They believe that the Holy Ghost inspired the authors to pen such dangerous advices. Rev. Dummelow seems to have some qualms about this verse. He says. "IT TEACHES US THAT IF THE BODY NEEDS THE STIMULANT OF WINE. IT IS RIGHT TO TAKE IT IN MODERATION."

For further reading on the same topic one can read the works of Zaghlool An-najjar which talk about the miracles scientific and otherwise in the Quran and prophetic traditions

"Ahmed", or "Muhammad", the Praised one, is almost a translation of the Greek word Periclytos. In the present Gospel of John 14:16, 15:26, and 16:7, the word "Comforter" in the English version for the Greek word "Paracletos", which means "Advocate", "one called to the help of another, a kind friend", rather than "Comforter". Our doctors contend that Paracletos is a corrupt reading for Periclytos and that in the original saying of Jesus there was a prophecy of our holy Prophet Ahmed by name. Even if we read Paraclete, it would imply to the Holy Prophet, who is "a Mercy for all creatures" (H.Q. 21:107) and "most kind and merciful to the Believers" (H.Q. 9:128) See also note 416 to H.Q. 3:81

The same John, who is supposed to have authored the Gospel bearing his name, also penned three more Epistles, which are also part of the Christian Bible. Amazingly he has used the same terminology of

"Holy Spirit" for "Holy Prophet."Beloved, believe not every Spirit, but try the Spirits whether they are of God; because many false Prophets are gone out into the World. (HOLY BIBLE) 1 John 4: 1

You can observe that the word spirit is used here synonymously with a prophet. A true spirit is a true prophet, and a false spirit is a false prophet But for the so-called "born-again" Christians who see only with eyes of emotion, I recommend that they lay their hands on C.I. Scofield's Authorized King lames Version of the Bible who with an Editorial Committee of 9 D.D.'s adding their notes and comments. When they come to the First word "spirit" in the above verse they should give a notation to compare it with Matthew 7: 15 which confirms that false prophets are false spirits. So according to St. John the Holy Spirit is the Holy Prophet, and the Holy Prophet is Muhammad (pbuh) the Messenger of God.But St. John does not leave us in the air, guessing the true from the false. He gives us an acid test for recognizing the true Prophet, he says — Hereby know ye the Spirit 1 of God: Every Spirit that confessed that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God. (HOLY BIBLE) 1 John 4: 2

According to John's own interpretation in verse one above the word "spirit" is synonymous with the word prophet So verse two "Spirit of God" would mean Prophet of God and "Every spirit" would stand for every Prophet You have a right to know as to what the Holy Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) says about "Jesus Christ." 2

MUHUMMED (PBUH) IS THE "PARACLETE"

To the sincere seekers of Truth it is obvious that Muhammad (pbuh) is the promised Paraclete or Comforter, alternatively called Helper, Advocate, Counselor, etc of the prophecies of Jesus (pbuh) in the Gospel of St. John. There are millions of Christians — men and women like our good lady at the Cairo Airport who are hungry for this simple straightforward Message. But alas, we can only weep with Jesus (pbuh) for our utter ineptitude —

MUHUMMED (PBUH) IS THE "OTHER"

The Comforter in John 14: 26 can never be the "Holy Ghost" because Jesus (pbuh) had already explained— And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you Another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever. (HOLY BIBLE) John 14: 16

The emphasis here is on the word "ANOTHER," an other, a different one, an additional one, but of the same kind, yet distinctly different from the first. Who is then the first Comforter? The Christian world is unanimous that in this case the speaker himself — Jesus Christ (pbuh) is the first Comforter; then the other, the one to follow must be of like nature, subject to the same conditions of hunger, thirst, fatigue, sorrow and death.

But this promised Comforter was to "abide with you for EVER!" No one lives for even Jesus (pbuh) was mortal so must the coming Comforter also be mortal. No son of man can ever be immortal!

The soul does not really die, but when it separates from the body at the time of the death of the body, the soul will get a taste of death. But our Comforter was to "ABIDE" continue, endure forever. All Comforters abide with us forever. Moses is here with us today in his teachings. Jesus is here with us today in his teachings and Muhammad also is here with us in his teachings today. (May the peace and blessings of

God be upon them all). This is not my novel idea trying to justify the preposterous. I say this with conviction and on the authority of Jesus Christ (pbuh) himself.

In Luke, chapter sixteen, Jesus (pbuh) tells us the story of the "Rich Man, Poor Man.' At death both find themselves at opposite ends — one in Heaven and the other in Hell. The rich man (Dives) simmering in

Hell cries to Father Abraham to send the beggar (Lazarus) to assuage his thirst. But when every plea fails, he, as a last favor, requests that Father Abraham send the beggar back to earth to warn his living brothers against their impending doom if they heeded not the warnings of God.

But Abraham said, "If they (those still alive on earth) won't listen to Moses and the prophets, they won't listen even though someone rises from the dead. " (to warn them) (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 16: 31

Jesus (pbuh) uttered the above fact centuries after the demise of the prophets of Israel like Jeremiah, Hosea, Zechariah, etc and over thirteen hundred years after Moses (pbuh). The Pharisees at the time of Jesus (pbuh) and we today can still listen to "MOSES AND THE PROPHETS," for they are still alive, and with us here today in their teachings.

Another clear reference is as follows:

Jesus said to them, “Have you never read in the Scriptures: “‘The stone that the builders rejected has become the cornerstone; this was the Lord’s doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes’?

"Therefore I tell you that the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a people who will produce its fruit. He who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces, but he on whom it falls will be crushed." [Matthew 21:42]

Now compare that with what the Prophet Muhammad said about himself:

A. The Messenger of Allah (pbuh) said, "My likeness and the likeness of the prophets before me is like a man who built a house and completed it, except for one brick of it. So the people took to going around it and marveling at it, saying, 'If only you would place this brick!' I am that brick." [Sahih al-Jami` al-Saghir]

What the Messenger of Allah (pbuh) said agrees with what it says in the Gospel of Matthew: "Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders

rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes?"

B. The Arabs were disparate, warring tribes, without king, ruler, or chief, but after the arrival of this prophet, the Seal, Muhammad (pbuh), Allah (Mighty & Majestic) brought their hearts together and reunited them under the leadership of His prophet, Muhammad (pbuh) in whose message they believed and had faith. Thus the Muslims became a great nation, extending north and south, east and west, by the Bounty and Victory of Allah (Mighty & Majestic).

This agrees with what is mentioned in the Gospel of Matthew, "The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof."

C. Allah's Messenger (pbuh) said:

The likeness of the Muslims, the Jews, and the Christians is like that of a man who hired a people to do some work for him into the night, for a fixed sum, so he worked for half the day and said, "We have no need of your payment that you agreed to, and the work we have done is in vain." So he said to him, "Do not do that. Finish your work and receive your payment in full." But they refused and left. So he hired others after them and said, "Finish the rest of this day of yours, and you will have what I agreed to pay them." So they worked until the afternoon and said, "To you the work we have done is in vain, so keep the payment we have worked for." So he said to them, "Finish the rest of your work, for there is very little left of the day." So he hired others to work for him the rest of the day. They worked the rest of the day until the setting of the sun, and they received the payment of both other groups. This is their likeness and what they accepted of this light.

[Sahih al-Bukhari]

What Allah's Messenger (pbuh) said agrees with what it says in the Gospel of Matthew, "…and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof."

After the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) came and his companions (may Allah be pleased with them) believed, they began to fight battles and wars to spread true monotheism and the invitation to worship Allah (Mighty & Majestic), exclusively, without associating anything with Him and without believing anything false about Him (Noble & Sublime) or attributing to Him any impairment or shortcoming concerning His Being (Noble & Sublime), and to establish the Islamic empire.

And Allah (Mighty & Majestic) granted victory to His prophet (pbuh) and delighted him with the Islamic empire, established upon the exclusive worship of Allah (Mighty & Majestic), on noble directives, and wise and prudent standards of interaction, on the basis of goodness and virtue. Then his noble companions (may Allah be pleased with them) assumed the mission of spreading the religion of Allah (Mighty & Majestic) around the world. Only a few years had passed when countries, north and south, east and west, began to be liberated, and all who stood to stop the spread of the true religion, Islam, were broken and defeated. Both the Persian

Empire and the Byzantine Empire fell into the hands of the victorious Muslims, and neither empire remained standing. This was to fulfill what was foretold in the Gospel of Matthew, "And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken."

Beside what we have mentioned are many other prophecies about the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) in the Gospels, but we shall suffice ourselves with what we have already said on the topic.

This another confirmation of:

He who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces, but he on whom it falls will be crushed." [Matthew 21:42]

Let us return for a closer look at [Mathew 7:15-20]

"Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will recognize them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorn bushes, or figs from thistles?So, every healthy tree bears good fruit, but the diseased tree bears bad fruita healthy tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a diseased tree bear good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. Thus you will recognize them by their fruits.

We find that the 'prophet Muhammad brought a message one that was accepted by the masses had it been other than divine it surely would not have lasted the test of time.

All those Muslims who lived under one banner from the farthest east point to the farthest west point under one slogan of the oneness of Allah. He was the final prophet as such, there is no need to send another prophet or messenger after the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh), when his (pbuh) nation is competent of conveying the message to all different types of people, in every part of the world, and this confirms what we mentioned in the previous point: that there really has been no prophet or messenger after the coming of the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) and his message and that the claims of prophecy that some of the blasphemous liars have announced are false and have come to nothing but disappointment and failure, and swift, crushing defeat for such false claims and their proponents. An example of that is:

Musaylama the Liar, who claimed to be a prophet after the coming of the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) and the success of his mission.

The fate of that liar, Musaylama, was humiliation and shame in this world before the Next, for his name was paired with the quality of lying such that we do not mention his name, Musaylama, without pairing it with that characteristic, lying. This is proof and testimony of the prophet hood of the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) and the truth of his message and call, for he (pbuh) informed us that there would be no prophet after him, and what he told us has come true. Thus, this is one of his (pbuh) miracles, since he told us of something unseen, through revelation from Allah (Glorious & Exalted).

Contrary to the deceptive call of Musaylama, the Liar, we find the truthful call of the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) to be:

We find that it appeared, was granted victory by Allah (Mighty & Majestic), and in fact, we almost never mention the name of the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) without it being accompanied by blessings and peace upon him—those who mention his name (pbuh) and those who hear it—saying, "May the peace and blessing of Allah be upon him." As we mentioned, no lying phony claiming to be a prophet could fulfill the task of a prophet sent from God the Creator (Noble & Sublime). He would quickly fold under the obstacles and temptations he would be up against. He would fail to meet up to the tests and challenges facing him. His false, lying proponents would not be able to bear good fruit due to their blasphemy against Allah Almighty in claiming prophet hood and special, elect status, for it would be a false prophet hood, which therefore would not have the support of Allah (Mighty & Majestic).

That is why no one would be able to fulfill the task of prophet hood, except a prophet sent from God the Creator (Noble & Sublime), who is truthful in is call and message, and who has the support of Allah (Blessed & Exalted).

As in the aforementioned, we have shown the possibility of applying the definitive test, and the result is: that Muhammad (pbuh) is the Seal of the Prophets and Messengers and his message was addressed to all people.

And as for the proof and testimony we have mentioned, we can clarify and confirm that Muhammad (pbuh) is the Seal of the Prophets and Messengers, who was sent to all people, and there will be no other prophet (pbuh) or messenger after him.

And the fruits of his works are clear for all to see again confirming the prophecy in Mathew.

The prophet hood of Jesus and not his divinity.

As has already been alluded to, one cannot trust the account in the Bible because of all the additions and deletions therein. This is compounded by the lack of any reliable chain of narrators confirming its authenticity.

However from amongst what remains in the Bible today are clear indications that the Jesus was indeed a prophet and it rejects all notions of him being divine.

Allah is able to verify the truth even if the disbelievers hate it.

The Gospel of John 17:3 contains the following statement. Jesus said, making supplication to God:

And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

The above statement has no other meaning except that the secret of eternal

life is that man should believe in Allah as being the only true God and in Jesus as his Messenger. This statement does not say that eternal life lies in believing in Jesus as God.

Add to this what [Luke 6:12] has to say, that Jesus used to pray and worship.

The references are numerous all indicating that Jesus was indeed a man and selected to fulfill the messenger ship that Allah endowed him with.

It is apparent then that Jesus original message was one of the oneness of God and the encouragement to worship this one God in order to attain His pleasure.

All of the actions of Jesus indicate this submission and subservience and none of his actions indicate that he was God.

In fact one doesn't find a single reference where he is telling people he is God or to worship him.

He refers to himself as the Son of Man in the following references:

[Mathew (30:9) (11:9) (12:32-40) (20:28) (30:24) (25:31)(26:24)

[Mark (2:28) (4:41)

[Luke (9:56) (17:24) (8:8)

[John (3:13) (5:27) (13:31) (6:27)

There is even explicit mention of Jesus as a prophet. [Luke 7:11-17] when Jesus performed miracles the people would say "a great prophet of God has arisen among us". All the evidence points to the irrefutable argument that Jesus was but a man.

The Islamic Doctrine regarding the Lordship of Allah.

It should be noted first that the Prophet of Islam Muhammad was sent to the Arabs who worshipped idols and surrounding these Arabs were the Jews and the Christians who had attributed to Allah things that are detracting of his lofty station.

In brief the Muslim belief regarding Allah can be surmised in the following breakdown of His Oneness:

The three categories of Tawheed are commonly referred to by the following titles:

1. Tawheed ar-Ruboobeeyah (lit. "Maintaining the Unity of Lordship")

2. Tawheed al-Asmaa was-Sifaat (lit. "Maintaining the Unity of Allaah's Names and Attributes")

3. Tawheed al-'Ebaadah (lit. "Maintaining the Unity of Allaah's Worship")

A simple but practical explanation is offered in one of the shorter chapters of the Quran.

Surah Ikhlas (Holy Qur'an 112:1-4) is:

Say: He is Allah, the One and Only! Allah, the Eternal, Absolute; He begetteth not nor is He begotten. And there is none like unto Him.

Surah Ikhlas is a very important Surah from the Holy Qur'an because it proclaims the Oneness (Tawhid) and Absolute nature of Divine Essence. This concept is presented in the first verse. The second verse declares that Allah is Eternal, i.e., He is beyond the bounds of time and space that everyone relies on him and he relies on none.. The third verse describes that Allah does not give birth nor is He is given birth and the last verse declares that Allah is beyond comparison. Surah Ikhlas directly supports the first declaration (shahadah) of

Islam: "There is no god but Allah". In this context, Islam is based on belief in one God (monotheism).

It rejects the notion that anyone is the begotten son of God as Allah has rejected for Himself that he was begotten.

So in conclusion what the Christians and Jews attribute to God in terms of the things that are unbefitting of Him to be described with, then Islam is far removed from these attributions, Muslims describe Allah using only the most beautiful names and lofty attributes.

The Islamic doctrine regarding the prophets of God.

The Christians Jews have unashamedly attributed to the Prophets and messengers of God unspeakable acts that are unimaginable to be in a noble person or one who has a good name let alone be qualities of prophets and messengers of God who God selected as the trustees of his message. Islam however raises the rank of these prophets and holds them in very high esteem.

And from amongst these despicable acts are the following:

1) They claim that Noah became intoxicated after drinking and exposed himself i.e. got naked. Genesis 9:2.0-21 Islam rejects these false ideas and considers Noah to be from the five Ultimate prophets
2) They claim that Lot became intoxicated and fornicated with his two daughters first the elder and then the younger and they both were impregnated by him, this is no ordinary fornication this is incest and fornication the most despicable type. As is mentioned in Genesis, chapter 19Islam rejects these false ideas, and confirms his prophet hood and that he was sent to stop the heinous crimes that were taking place.
3) They claim that Joseph was considering fornicating have untied his lower garments for that, Islam reject this take on the events and rather mentions that she was the one who instigated not him he rejected her advances.
4) They claim that the prophet Aaron worshipped the calf that was made from stone, beyond this they say he made for the calf a temple and ordered the Children of Israel to worship it, the reference can be found in Exodus, Chapter 32. Islam completely rejects this notion.
5) They claim that David fell into fornication, Islam considers this another lie
6) They claim that the Prophet of God Solomon was a magician and that he practised magic as a king, and apostated later on in life, Islam rejects these false notions as well
7) The claim that Jesus was the Son of God. We find the Jews rejecting his miraculous birth and the Christians over stepping their bounds in terms of considering him divine, he you find Islam always in the middle the moderate

> path, recognising his miraculous birth and the purity of his mother. We find also that the Christians claim that Jesus claimed to be God an accusation that the Muslims free him from.

And the likes of these narratives of grievous crimes being committed by prophets of God are both unbelievable and condescending of those who God selected as prophets and messengers, and anyone with an intellect can see them for what they are utter fabrications.

Islam comes and clarifies where the people of the book before Islam went wrong it rectifies their misconceptions and it affirms Allah's infinite wisdom and knowledge when he selected his blessed prophets to be shining lamps of guidance for mankind, peace be upon the all.

Why is the Islamic doctrine is the most correct.

Presented in the following points:

- The Islamic doctrine is the only one that give God he justified majesty by confirming His Unity in lordship, worship and calling him by the most beautiful names and attributes.
- The Islamic Doctrine is the only one that confirms the messenger ship of all the prophets; it defends their reputation from the scathing attack of the Christians and the Jews. Jesus for example is rejected by the Jews who claim he was illegitimate; on the other side of the scale you have the Christians over exaggerating in terms of giving Jesus divinity.

Islam dispels these false notions and confirms that he was not the Son of God but was from the great prophets of God born miraculously and without a father to the Virgin Mary, he spoke from the cradle another of his miracles.

- Islam unite millions of Muslims all over the world with one teaching emanating from one source the Quran, whereas the Christians and Jews fight over which versions of their books is the one to be considered Muslims have no such problems.
- The Islamic scripture is the only one that lives up to the scrutiny of authenticity, and remains as it was revealed to the prophet Muhammad 1400 years ago.
- Islam is the only faith that confirms the belief in all the Heavenly Revelations, the Torah, the Gospel or the Psalms of David.
- Islam came with a message of purity and mercy, of forgiveness and compassion.
- Islam also came with a code of worship and a system of conduct that every Muslim lives according to.

So clearly the Islamic doctrine is the only one that is holistic without any discrepancy and contradiction.

What does the Quran consist of?

To begin with, the Quran is the literal word of God there is not even a single letter that has been added to it or remove it has remained unchanged for its entire history.

From amongst the books we find for the Muslims

- Books of the prophetic tradition, these are collections of the word of the prophet and everything that he said did and approved of.
- Books that document his life and character much in the way a biography would
- Books dedicated to the statements of the scholars
- Books related to documented history

One should note that all chapters of the Quran begin with "In the name of Allah the most Beneficent the most High."

One should also note that this Quran is the words of Allah and does not contain any footnotes or margins where other people can add or take away from the body of the text.

Along with the preservation of the Quran Allah has also preserved the traditions of His prophet as they play an integral role in explaining the meanings of the Quran.

As for the contents then they are divided into two: Meccan chapters they are the ones revealed to the prophet when he was in the Meccan period that's thirteen years and Medinan chapters when he was in Medina or after the migration where he stayed for 10 years.

The chapters their lengths and their order have remained untouched as was left by the prophet himself 1400 years ago.

What does the Quran call to?

Allah revealed his final revelation t mankind in order to guide them to the best enterprise, to live their lives in obedience to him.

The following is a summary of some of the fine points the Quran calls to:

- It calls to the belief of one God an All Powerful Omnipresent God who is the creator and sustainer of the world, it calls all those who believe in it to call to it.
- It calls to the removal of all of the unbefitting tributes given to God by the Jews and the Christians.
- It calls to the raising of the ranks of the prophet by freeing them of any misdeeds as is claimed by the people of the book.
- A call to patience and steadfastness, and to not spill blood

17. Then will he be of those who believe, and enjoin patience, (constancy, and self-restraint), and enjoin deeds of kindness and compassion.

18. Such are the Companions of the Right Hand.

[Quran, the City Verse 17-18]

179. In the Law of Equality there is (saving of) Life to you, o ye men of understanding; that ye may restrain yourselves.

[Quran, the Cow Verse 179]

And the remission (of the man's half) is the nearest to righteousness

[Quran, the Cow Verse 237]

263. Kind words and the covering of faults are better than charity followed by injury. Allah is free of all wants, and He is Most-Forbearing.

[Quran, the Cow Verse 263]

- A call to purity:

31. And say to the believing women that they should lower their gaze and guard their modesty; that they should not display their beauty and ornaments except what (must ordinarily) appear thereof; that they should draw their veils over their bosoms and not display their beauty except to their husbands, their fathers, their husband's fathers, their sons, their husbands' sons, their brothers or their brothers' sons, or their sisters' sons, or their women, or the slaves whom their right hands possess, or male servants free of physical needs, or small children who have no sense of the shame of sex; and that they should not strike their feet in order to draw attention to their hidden ornaments. And O ye Believers! Turn ye all together towards Allah, that ye may attain Bliss.

[Quran, the Light Verse 30-31]

59. O Prophet! Tell thy wives and daughters, and the believing women, that they should cast their outer garments over their persons (when abroad): that is most convenient, that they should be known (as such) and not molested. And Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful.

[Quran, the Confederates Verse 287]

278. O ye who believe! Fear Allah, and give up what remains of your demand for usury, if ye are indeed believers.

[Quran, the Cow Verse 278]

90. O ye who believe! Intoxicants and gambling, (dedication of) stones, and (divination by) arrows, are an abomination, - of Satan's handwork: eschew such (abomination), that ye may prosper.

[Quran, the Table spread Verse 7]

- Raising the rank of women by allowing her to inherit and given her own independent wealth as well as dispelling the notion that her impurity is longer when she gives birth to a girl.

Allah gave the women the right to inherit in the following verse:

7. From what is left by parents and those nearest related there is a share for men and a share for women, whether the property be small or large,-a determinate share.

[Quran, the Women Verse 7]

Islam also encouraged the practice of marrying the widow and the divorcee

234. If any of you die and leave widows behind, they shall wait concerning themselves four months and ten days: When they have fulfilled their term, there is no blame on you if they dispose of themselves in a just and reasonable manner. And Allah is well acquainted with what ye do.

235. There is no blame on you if ye make an offer of betrothal or hold it in your hearts. Allah knows that ye cherish them in your hearts: But do not make a secret contract with them except in terms Honorable, nor resolve on the tie of marriage till the term prescribed is fulfilled. And know that Allah Knoweth what is in your hearts, and take heed of Him; and know that Allah is Oft-forgiving, Most Forbearing. [Quran, the Cow Verse 234-235]

- An encouragement to do good deeds in all of its forms;

77. O ye who believe! bow down, prostrate yourselves, and adore your Lord; and do good; that ye may prosper.

[Quran, the Pilgrimage Verse 77]

23. Thy Lord hath decreed that ye worship none but Him, and that ye be kind to parents. Whether one or both of them attain old age in thy life, say not to them a word of contempt, nor repel them, but address them in terms of honor.

24. And, out of kindness, lower to them the wing of humility, and say: "My Lord! bestow on them thy Mercy even as they cherished me in childhood."

[Quran, the Ascension Verse 77]

177. It is not righteousness that ye turn your faces Towards east or West; but it is righteousness- to believe in Allah and the Last Day, and the Angels, and the Book, and the Messengers; to spend of your substance, out of love for Him, for your kin, for orphans, for the needy, for the wayfarer, for those who ask, and for the ransom of slaves; to be steadfast in prayer, and practice regular charity; to fulfill the contracts which ye have made; and to be firm and patient, in pain (or suffering) and adversity, and throughout all periods of panic. Such are the people of truth, the Allah. fearing.

[Quran, the Cow Verse 177]

26. And render to the kindred their due rights, as (also) to those in want, and to the wayfarer: But squander not (your wealth) in the manner of a spendthrift.

[Quran, the Ascension Verse 26]

- Permission for all that is pure and a prohibition for all that is impure.

157. "Those who follow the apostle, the unlettered Prophet, whom they find mentioned in their own (scriptures),- in the law and the Gospel;- for he commands them what is just and forbids them what is evil; he allows them as lawful what is good (and pure) and prohibits them from what is bad (and impure); He releases them from their heavy burdens and from the yokes that are upon them. So it is those who believe in him, honor him, help him, and follow the light which is sent down with him,- it is they who will prosper."

[Quran, the Heights Verse 157]

- A call to justice and to give everyone his or her rights.

90. Allah commands justice, the doing of good, and liberality to kith and kin, and He forbids all shameful deeds, and injustice and rebellion: He instructs you, that ye may receive admonition.

[Quran, the Bee Verse 90]

- A call to enjoining the good and forbidding the evil.

104. Let there arise out of you a band of people inviting to all that is good, enjoining what is right, and forbidding what is wrong: They are the ones to attain felicity.

[Quran, the Family of Imraan Verse 104]

Rather it is a prerequisite for this nation that it enjoins the good and forbids the evil.

110. But verily thy Lord,- to those who leave their homes after trials and persecutions,- and who thereafter strive and fight for the faith and patiently persevere,- Thy Lord, after all this is oft forgiving, Most Merciful.

[Quran, the Family of Imraan Verse 110]

The likes of these great qualities and ideals are scattered throughout the Quran.

Mary (pbuh) in the Quran.

The Quran glorified Mary in the most beautiful of ways falsifying what was said about her from the slander of the Jews.

Allah vindicated her:

37. Right graciously did her Lord accept her: He made her grow in purity and beauty: To the care of Zakariya was she assigned. Every time that he entered (Her) chamber to see her, He found her supplied with sustenance. He said: "O Mary! Whence (comes) this to you?" She said: "From Allah. for Allah Provides sustenance to whom He pleases without measure."

[Quran, the Family of Imraan Verse 37]

What is there more honor in than being graciously accepted by the Lord, and that he nurtured her and fed here from where she knew not.

Islam further defended Mary saying that Allah sent her the glad tiding of a child.

47. She said: "O my Lord! How shall I have a son when no man hath touched me?" He said: "Even so: Allah createth what He willeth: When He hath decreed a plan, He but saith to it, 'Be,' and it is!

[Quran, the Family of Imraan Verse 37]

The Quran confirmed for all that her child spoke from the cradle to defend her when she was being accused.

46. "He shall speak to the people in childhood and in maturity. And he shall be (of the company) of the righteous."

[Quran, the Family of Imraan Verse 46]

As has been demonstrated Allah defended Mary, and vindicated her, to demonstrate this further it is enough to know that Allah named an entire chapter of His final revelation to mankind after her.

Jesus (pbuh) in the Quran.

In the Qur'an, there are many stories about the life and teachings of Jesus Christ (called 'Isa in Arabic). The Quran dispels any notion of the slander that the Jews make about him. The Qur'an recalls his miraculous birth, his teachings, the miracles he performed by God's permission, and his life as a respected prophet of God. The Qur'an also repeatedly reminds that Jesus was a human prophet sent by God, not part of God Himself. Below are some direct quotations from the Qur'an regarding his life and teachings of Jesus.

He Was Righteous

"Behold! the angels said, 'Oh Mary! God gives you glad tidings of a Word from Him. His name will be Christ Jesus, the son of Mary, held in honor in this world and the Hereafter, and in (the company of) those nearest to God. He shall speak to the people in childhood and in maturity. He shall be (in the company) of the righteous... And God will teach him the Book and Wisdom, the Law and the Gospel'" (3:45-48).

He Was a Humble Servant of God

"And behold! God will say [i.e. on the Day of Judgment]: 'Oh Jesus, the son of Mary! Did you say unto men, worship me and my mother as gods in derogation of God?' He will say: 'Glory to Thee! Never could I say what I had no right (to say). Had I said such a thing, You would indeed have known it. You know what is in my heart, though I know not what is in Yours. For You know in full all that is hidden. Never did I say to them anything except what You commanded me to say: 'Worship God, my Lord and your Lord.' And I was a witness over them while I lived among them. When You took me up, You were the Watcher over them, and You are a witness to all things'" (5:116-117).

He Was a Prophet

"Christ, the son of Mary, was no more than a messenger; many were the messengers that passed away before him. His mother was a woman of truth. They had both to

eat their (daily) food. See how God makes His signs clear to them; yet see in what ways they are deluded away from the truth!" (5:75).

"He [Jesus] said: 'I am indeed a servant of God. He has given me revelation and made me a prophet; He has made me blessed wheresoever I be; and He has enjoined on me prayer and charity as long as I live. He has made me kind to my mother, and not overbearing or miserable. So peace is on me the day I was born, the day that I die, and the day that I shall be raised up to life (again)!' Such was Jesus the son of Mary. It is a statement of truth, about which they (vainly) dispute. It is not befitting to (the majesty of) God that He should beget a son. Glory be to Him! When He determines a matter, He only says to it, 'Be,' and it is" (19:30-35).

His Teachings

"When Jesus came with Clear Signs, he said: 'Now I have come to you with Wisdom, and in order to make clear to you some of the (points) on which you dispute. Therefore, fear God and obey me. God, He is my Lord and your Lord, so worship Him -- this is a Straight Way.' But sects from among themselves fell into disagreement. So woe to the wrongdoers, from the penalty of a Grievous Day!" (43:63-65)

Islam treads the middle way when it comes to Jesus not exaggerating like the Christians nor denying his miraculous birth like the Jews.

The characteristics of the Messiah.

Allah mentioned Jesus in numerous passages of the Quran honoring him with the most noble of characteristics as follows:

1) He is to be held in honor and high esteem

45. Behold! the angels said: "O Mary! Allah giveth thee glad tidings of a Word from Him: his name will be Christ Jesus, the son of Mary, held in honor in this world and the Hereafter and of (the company of) those nearest to Allah.

[Quran, The Family of Imraan verse 45]

2) That he possesses knowledge and wisdom

48. "And Allah will teach him the Book and Wisdom, the Law and the Gospel,

[Quran, The Family of Imraan verse 48]

3) That he is blessed and a worshipper of God

31. "And He hath made me blessed wheresoever' I be, and hath enjoined on me Prayer and Charity as long as I live;

[Quran, Mary verse 31]

4) that he is dutiful to his mother

32. "(He) hath made me kind to my mother, and not overbearing or miserable;

[Quran, Mary verse 32]

4) That peace is upon him the day he was born and the day he will die.

33. "So peace is on me the day I was born, the day that I die, and the day that I shall be raised up to life (again)"!

[Quran, Mary verse 33]

Was Jesus crucified according to the Quran?

The Quranic narrative supports the idea that Judas the one who was leading the Jews to Jesus was the one who was subsequently killed, God gave the features of

Jesus to him and so when the Jews captured him the thought with certainty that it was Jesus they were killing.

As for Jesus Allah saved him from his enemies, and they were not able to capture him and crucify him as they wanted.

Allah says :

157. That they said (in boast), "We killed Christ Jesus the son of Mary, the Messenger of Allah.;- but they killed him not, nor crucified him, but so it was made to appear to them, and those who differ therein are full of doubts, with no (certain) knowledge, but only conjecture to follow, for of a surety they killed him not:-

158. Nay, Allah raised him up unto Himself; and Allah is Exalted in Power, Wise;-

[Quran, The Women Verse 157-158]

When,how and whywill Jesus descend?

Jesus will return at the end of time. When the Anti-Christ comes out claiming to be God he will return and kill the Anti-Christ and kill the swine and break the cross.

The wisdom in him return at the end of time is:

1) That the Jews sought to kill him and since then they have been humiliated in all parts of the World so Allah will return Jesus to them to show them that

they failed to kill him when they claimed they did. So he will return and he will slay the Anti-Christ

2) The other explanation I that because he is human he must die on earth and be buried on it, as he cannot die in the heavens also because he did not have a full earth life so he will return to live the remainder of his life.

55. From the (earth) did We create you, and into it shall We return you, and from it shall We bring you out once again.

[Quran, Ta-Ha Verse 55]

As for the place that he will return.:

The coming of Isa (as) will be a glad tiding to the Muslims who stood firm and fought for the cause of Allah and did not succumb to the temptations of the Dajjal. At that time, the only two options for humanity will be to embrace Islam or die:

"Allah will send the Messiah, son of Maryam, and he will descend to the white minaret in the East of Damascus, wearing two garments dyed with saffron, placing his hands on the wings of two angels. When he lowers his head, beads of perspiration will fall from it, and when he raises his head, beads like pearls will scatter from it. Every Kaffir (unbeliever) who smells the fragrance (of his breath) will die, and his breath will reach as far as he can see. He will search for the Dajjal until he finds him at the gate of Ludd where he will kill him. Then a group of people whom Allah has protected will come to Isa (as), son of Maryam, and he will wipe the traces of hardship from their faces and tell them of their place in Paradise. At that point, Allah will reveal to Isa (as): 'I have brought forth some of My servants whom no one will be able to fight. Take my servants safely to Al-Tur.'"

(Muslim)

It is amazing to find that when the prophet was prophesying about the coming of Jesus in Damascus there was no Minarets in Damascus that were white they were built some 800 years later, nor was there a place called Ludd that also happened much later.

This is another proof of the truth of the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh).

How was the Quran preserved from when it was revealed.

The Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) used to receive the Holy Quran from his Lord (Noble & Sublime) by way of revelation. Then, he would memorize it by heart. Then he would dictate it to his scribes, and recite it to his companions, who would then help each other memorize it by heart as their prophet had memorized it., for they were well-known for the quickness of their memorization and the strength of their memories.

When the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) died, the Holy Quran was completely memorized in the hearts of many of the companions of Allah's Messenger (pbuh). It was also fully preserved in writing on whatever materials they could find: bones, leather, and tree bark. Then, the first caliph, Abu Bakr al-Siddiq collected all of these materials on which the Quran was written, and after him, the second caliph, Umar ibn al-Khattab took care of it. However, it was the third caliph, Uthman ibn `Affan who ordered the transcription of the Holy Quran in a single volume, to be distributed throughout the lands.

Every copy of the Quran we see now is a transcription of that first volume ordered by Uthman Ibn `Affan, who is called the "Mus-haf Imam," or the Imam of the Transcription.[1]

Thus, the Holy Quran is the only scripture preserved in its divinely revealed form, and able to guide all people. Among the proof for that is:

1.The Holy Quran is not self-contradictory, nor is it at odds with reality.

It is not possible that the Book protected by Allah (Almighty & Majestic) could be afflicted with difference or contradiction, because difference and contradiction are shortcomings, and Allah Almighty is exalted high above all shortcomings, and because the occurrence of differences is inevitable in any human writing. Thus, the existence of differences and contradictions indicates human craftsmanship, and the converse is also true: the absence of difference and contradiction in the Holy Quran proves that it is from Allah.

It is also impossible for the Book protected by Allah (Mighty & Majestic) to affirm anything directly contradictory to reality, for the One Who created the universe knows best about what He created, and far be it from him to lie to His slaves, by creating reality in one way and then telling them it is another.[2]

Allah Almighty spoke the truth when He said, {Do they not then consider the Quran carefully? Had it been from other than Allah, they would surely have found therein much contradiction.}[Al-Nisaa' 4: 82]

2.The Holy Quran calls for the highest moral values, and there is nothing in it to contradict the noble values that Allah (Mighty & Majestic) created man with.

3.The Holy Quran does not contain anything that contradicts the rules of logic that Allah (Mighty & Majestic) created man with. There are many, many more examples of solid proof and irrefutable evidence that the Holy Quran is the Word of the Lord of the Worlds, which Allah (Blessed & Exalted) has promised to protect until the Day of Judgment.

It should be noted that none disputes the reports of the Quran except the Shiites who were founded by the Jews to split the Islamic nation in half.

The authenticity of the Quran.

In the previous sections we alluded to the lack of authenticity of the previous scriptures, now we will demonstrate how and why the Quran retained its authenticity, and so proved the trustworthiness of its messenger.

Firstly:

The Quran is a book that unites the teaching of both Judaism and Christianity.

So where the Jews believe in the prophet hood of Moses but not Jesus, and the Christians claim that Jesus was God Islam and the Quran dispels those ideas affirming that Jesus was indeed a prophet but that he was not God.

Where the Jews slander Jesus and his mother the Quran honors them in the highest way, confirming his miraculous birth and freeing his mother from the false accusations.

So we find Muslims accepting and believing in the Torah that was given to Moses and the Injeel given to Jesus (Gospel) and the Quran given to the prophet Muhammad, however not the Old and New Testament that we find today as they have been altered beyond recognition. So this is a proof of the authenticity of the Quran as it confirms the scriptures of old and comes to complete them, in theory if it had not been from God Almighty he could have rejected the notions of the old scriptures completely.

Secondly:

Humans are by nature looking for something that has been revealed divinely, as the intellects of people are different, so in their search for revelation they look to the authenticity, if it is authentic it is from God if it is not it is from man.

So a smart person when looking at the scriptures of old will find much contradiction therein, and will find it difficult to verify who the authors are.

It is therefore only the Quranwhich has stood the test of time and has not been tampered with, changed and altered like the previous scriptures. This is because Allah almighty took it upon himself to preserve it unlike the previous scriptures.

The Quran was preserved orally as well as in written form.

Thirdly:

The Quran challenged the Arabs and the non-Arabs to come with the like of it or even a single chapter or verse in it. This is because of its unmatched structure and flow the beauty of its meaning and the unrivalled nature of it, as the scholars of eloquence have attested to.

Let not one back down from this challenge with the claim that they do not speak Arabic there are millions of Jews and Christians who speak it along with the orientalists who seek to attack Islam.

Here one should make mention of the fact that the Quran also contains many scientific miracle in many fields like Embryology and Astronomy, knowledge that until the last one hundred years had been undetectable and was only discovered because of the advancement of science and technology.

Any one who wants to read further can check the books of Zaghlool An-Najjar.

Fourthly:

One finds the Quran always and perpetually glorifying Allah it main focus is the worship of one God it. It has a pure understanding of obedience and worship to Him alone without associating any partners to him.

We find that the Quran also glorifies the prophets of God raising their rank and clearing their names from the accusations of the Jews and the Christians.

So the Quran clearly clears Mary of any wrongdoing and says confirms Jesus' miraculous birth.

Yet at the same time it recognizes him as a prophet of God and not the son of God as the Christians assume.

Islam further defended Mary saying that Allah sent her the glad tiding of a child.

47. She said: "O my Lord! How shall I have a son when no man hath touched me?" He said: "Even so: Allah createth what He willeth: When He hath decreed a plan, He but saith to it, 'Be,' and it is!

[Quran, the Family of Imraan Verse 37]

Allah cleared her name and also the name of her blessed son, as we fine in Jewish scripture Jesus being undutiful to his mother referring to her as “women”

He is claimed to have spoken derogatorily to his mother calling her And Jesus said to her, “Woman, what does this have to do with me? My hour has not yet come.”[John 2:4]

The Quran says:

32. "(He) hath made me kind to my mother, and not overbearing or miserable;

[Quran, Mary verse 32]

Let it be know also that the Quran seeks to improve and organize every aspect of human life.

For example the period a women should wait before getting married after her divorce.

We find:

The Torah and the gospel neglectful in this regard as they make no mention of anything like the details the Quran goes into. The Quran is an all-encompassing book and it deals with all aspects of human life.

Allah says:

Divorced women shall wait concerning themselves for three monthly periods.

[The Cow Verse 228]

this for the lady who wants to re-marry she must wait for the three month period.

As for the widow who wants to remarry.

If any of you die and leave widows behind, they shall wait concerning themselves four months and ten days:

[The Cow Verse 234]

However if this women was to be pregnant then she must wait until she delivers her baby this is the time she can remarry. Before we clarify the reason, one should say to ones self : look how detailed the Quran is in one issue regarding women.

If one wants to understand the logic of the Quran it is simply just to make her free from her previous husband that he is not the father of any child thereafter.

As Allah says:

Nor is it lawful for them to hide what Allah Hath created in their wombs,

[The Cow Verse 228]

As three consecutive periods will demonstrate to her that she is not pregnant.

Allah says:

and for those who have no courses (it is the same): for those who carry (life within their wombs), their period is until they deliver their burdens: and for those who fear Allah, He will make their path easy.

[The Divorce Verse 4]

Where is the miracle it is initially hard to spot it is in the three months, as a women may see a period or two whilst being pregnant but if she doesn't see the third period it is certain that she is pregnant.

And their husbands have the better right to take them back in that period, if they wish for reconciliation.

[The Cow Verse 228]

As for the second verse then the miracle is in the fact that only after four months and ten days does the baby start to move and the mother becomes aware of the movement, so it confirms whether or not that mother is pregnant.

If after four months and ten day she feels nothing it is likely the baby has died and should be removed y the necessary medical means.

As for the women who know they are pregnant Allah says:

for those who carry (life within their wombs), their period is until they deliver their burdens:

[The Divorce Verse 4]

In order to complete the point:

but if they leave (The residence), there is no blame on you for what they do with themselves, provided it is reasonable. And Allah is Exalted in Power, Wise.

[The Cow Verse 240]

This is then abrogated by the following verse:

If any of you die and leave widows behind, they shall wait concerning themselves four months and ten days:

[The Cow Verse 232]

Clearly this demonstrates why the abrogated verse remained in the scripture and why it is encouraged for a women to remain in her watchful state for a year although it is not compulsory.

And so once again the Quran is by itself as the only revelatory text that is in line with the needs of people.

If it is the case that the Torah is called the Old Testament and the Injeel the New Testament then surely the Quran should be called the Last Testament.

Sixthly:

We Muslims have no hesitation in acknowledging that in the Bible, there are three different kinds of witnessing recognizable without any need of specialized training. These are:

1. You will be able to recognize in the Bible what may be described as "The Word of God."

2. You will also be able to discern what can be described as the "Words of a Prophet of God."

3. And you will most readily observe that the bulk of the Bible is the records of eyewitnesses or ear witnesses, or people writing from hearsay. As such they are the "Words of a Historian"

You do not have to hunt for examples of these different types of evidences in the Bible. The following quotations will make the position crystal clear:

The FIRST Type:

(a) I will raise them up a prophet . . . and I will put my words in ... and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him." (Deuteronomy 18:18)

(b) I even, I am the Lord, and beside me there is no savior." (Isaiah 43:11)

(c) "Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the end of the earth: for I am God, and there is non else." (Isaiah 45:22)

Note the first person pronoun singular (highlighted in green) in the above references, and without any difficulty you will agree that the statements seem to have the sound of being GOD'S WORD.

The SECOND Type:

(a) "Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying Eli, Eli, lama sabachtani? . . ." (Matthew 27:46)

(b) "And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; the Lord our God is one Lord:" (Mark 12:29)

(c) "And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is God." (Mark 10:18).

Even a child will be able to affirm that: Jesus "cried" Jesus "answered" and Jesus "said" are the words of the one to whom they are attributed, i.e. the WORDS OF A PROPHET OF GOD.

The THIRD Type:

"And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he, (JESUS) came, if haply he (JESUS) might find anything thereon: and when he (JESUS) came to it, (Jesus) found nothing but leaves . . ." (Mark 11:13)

The bulk of the Bible is a witnessing of this THIRD kind. These are the words of a third person. Note the underlined pronouns. They are not the Words of God or of His prophet, but the

WORDS OF A HISTORIAN.

For the Muslim it is quite easy to distinguish the above types of evidence, because he also has them in his own faith. But of the followers of the different religions, he is the most fortunate in this that his various records are contained in separate Books!

ONE: The first kind — THE WORD OF GOD — is found in a Book called The Holy Qur'an.

TWO: The second kind — THE WORDS OF THE PROPHET OF GOD, (Muhammad, may the peace and blessings of Allah be upon him) are recorded in the Books of Tradition called The Hadeeth.

THREE: Evidence of the third kind abounds in different volume of Islamic history, written by some of high integrity and learning, and others of lesser trustworthiness, but the Muslim advisedly keeps his Books in separate volumes!

The Muslim keeps the above three types of evidence Jealously apart, in their proper gradations of authority. He never equates them. On the other hand, the "Holy Bible" contains a motley type of literature, which composes the embarrassing kind, the sordid, and the obscene — all under the same cover — A Christian is forced to concede equal spiritual import and authority to all, and is thus unfortunate in this regard.

The Quran however :

The Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) used to receive the Holy Quran from his Lord (Noble & Sublime) by way of revelation. Then, he would memorize it by heart. Then he would dictate it to his scribes, and recite it to his companions, who would then help each other memorize it by heart as their prophet had memorized it., for they were well-known for the quickness of their memorization and the strength of their memories.

When the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) died, the Holy Quran was completely memorized in the hearts of many of the companions of Allah's Messenger (pbuh). It was also fully preserved in writing on whatever materials they could find: bones, leather, and tree bark. Then, the first caliph, Abu Bakr al-Siddiq collected all of these materials on which the Quran was written, and after him, the second caliph, Umar ibn al-Khattab took care of it. However, it was the third caliph, Uthman ibn `Affan who ordered the transcription of the Holy Quran in a single volume, to be distributed throughout the lands.

As for the Bible then the Church itself who then systematically altered it from its origins undertook the ownership of it.

Add do this the conundrum that is the fact that the earliest copy is in Greek a language that Jesus didn't even speak how can we consider it the word of God? Add to this the fact that this copy wasn't discovered except after 200 years after Jesus (pbuh).

In fact the oldest manuscript of the Bible is one written in Greek! A language Jesus did not even speak he did speak Aramaic however a language that only a handful of people speak now, it therefore makes it very easy to misconstrue the meaning when translating which is another example of the great inconsistencies in Christianity.

Another problem for the Christians is the fact that there are so many versions of the Bible and likewise revisions.

As for the Quran.

The Quran is written in language that is alive and spoken by hundreds of millions of people from Asia, through to Africa and Europe in all the earths continents.

One finds all the Muslims united upon this one scripture.

Unlike the Christians who have numerous versions and revisions.

One also finds the Bible full of footnotes brackets and notes, with alternative explanations offered there.

Compare that with the Quran that is unanimously agreed upon every single letter of it, as modern day printing and technology demonstrates that not even a single printing error can be excused these days.

That is why we do not see any one attack the authenticity of the body of the text, as the facts are it has remained unchanged.

Therein lies the claim to the universality of the prophet hood of Muhammad, as he is the last and final messenger to the people of the Earth.

Before ending this point:

The difference between versions and translations as has been alluded to earlier:

That translation don't constitute versions, a translation is merely an account of the meaning no addition is made to the body of the original text, like the translations of the Holy Quran.

This enables peoples of all over the word to understand the Arabic text however no addition is made to the Arabic text.

However:

What is meant by versions is the fact that there are alterations I the form of deletions additions and omissions.

Here are but a few versions and their difference. Holding the "Douay" Roman Catholic Version of the Bible aloft in my hand, I ask, "Do YOU accept THIS Bible as the Word of God?" For reasons best known to themselves, the Catholic Truth Society has published their Version of the Bible in a very short, stumpy form. This Version is a very odd proportion of the numerous Versions in the market today. The Christian questioner is taken aback. "What Bible is that?" he asks. "Why, I thought you said that there was only ONE Bible!" I remind him. "Y-e-s," he murmurs hesitantly, "but what Version is that?" "Why, would that make any difference?" I enquire. Of course it does, and the professional preacher knows that it does. He is only bluffing with his "ONE Bible" claim. The Roman Catholic Bible was published at Rheims in 1582, from Jerome's Latin Vulgate and reproduced at Douay in 1609. As such the RCV (Roman Catholic Version) is the oldest Version that one can still buy today. Despite its antiquity, the whole of the Protestant world, including the "cults" condemn the RCV because it contains seven extra "books" which they contemptuously refer to as the "apocrypha" i.e. of DOUBTFUL AUTHORITY. Notwithstanding the dire warning contained in the Apocalypse, which is the last book in the RCV (renamed as "Revelation" by the Protestants), it is "revealed":

" . . . If any man shall add to these things (or delete) God shall add unto him the plagues written in this Book." (Revelation 22:18-19) But who cares! They do not really believe! The Protestants have bravely expunged seven whole books from their Book of God! Likewise the orthodox Christians have their own book that is different to the books of both Catholics and Protestants.

So versions are clearly independent of one another the text nor the meaning does not always follow suit.

As for translations the only difference is the choice of words used to describe the same text, and so differs with versions.

This is why the translation is not called the Quran or the meaning of the Quran.

It is instead called a translation of the meanings of the Quran the translation cannot be considered the Quran nor a miracle because perhaps someone will come along with a better translation.

The miracle is the Quran that was revealed in a clear Arabic that is inimitable in its subtleties and cannot be compared with any other text.

So the Quran is the words of Arabic that Allah revealed every letter, in every word, in every verse, in every chapter in every part is protected and thus has never changed, even the order of the Chapters and verses are divinely inspired, its style and content are inimitable and the master eloquent Arabs have attested to this fact.

These irrefutable proofs once again confirm the messenger ship of the prophet Muhammad (pbuh) and show the authenticity of the Holy Book he was sent with.

The prophet that the Quran was revealed to and the universality of his message.

Indeed it has already been alluded to the issue of the authenticity of the Quran, this entails the trustworthiness of the one who this Quran was revealed upon.

In order to summarize the point one can refer to the book entitled " Muhammad the Messenger of truth." To see exactly how his message was a universal one.

Firstly belief in the prophet is closer to the natural intelligent disposition of any human as opposed to belying him.

Indeed the prophet brought with him a pure doctrine free from idol worship and associating any partners with God, he was sent with many miracle none greater than the Quran itself, to support his claim of prophet hood.

He came with submissive worship to Allah and brought transactions of a high and dignified form.

This is clearly shown in his biographies to support him in guiding the world to Allah.

Allah is well aware where he places His message, like before him the prophet Moses had to flee his land and despite his impediment God sent him to the Pharaoh. And like Jesus who his people accused his forefathers of untoward behavior Allah also prepared for his prophet sending him as an Illiterate.

It is He Who sent amongst the unlettered a messenger from among themselves, to rehearse to them His Signs, to sanctify them, and to instruct them in Scripture and Wisdom, — although they had been, before, in manifest error; -

(SURA JUMUA) Holy Qur'an 62: 2

Amazing, as it may seem, I am not amazed anymore! For this is His way — He chooses an Ummi 1 non- literate Prophet for an Ummi illiterate nation.

"A POOR SHEPHERD PEOPLE, ROAMING UNNOTICED IN ITS DESERTS SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD: A HERO-PROPHET WAS SENT DOWN TO THEM WITH A WORD THEY COULD BELIEVE: SEE, THE UNNOTICED BECOMES WORLD-NOTABLE, THE SMALL HAS GROWN WORLD- GREAT; WITHIN ONE CENTURY AFTERWARDS, ARABIA IS AT GRENADA (Spain) ON THIS HAND, AT DELHI (India) ON THAT; -GLANCING IN VALOUR AND SPLENDOUR AND THE LIGHT OF GENIUS,

ARABIA SHINES THROUGH LONG AGES OVER A GREAT SECTION OF THE WORLD. BELIEF IS GREAT, LIFE-GIVING. THE HISTORY OF A NATION BECOMES FRUITFUL, SOUL ELEVATING, GREAT, SO SOON AS IT BELIEVES. THESE ARABS, THE MAN MAHOMET, AND THAT CENTURY, -IS IT NOT AS IF A SPARK HAD FALLEN, ONE SPARK, ON A WORLD OF WHAT SEEMED BLACK UNNOTICEABLE SAND; BUT LO, THE SAND PROVES EXPLOSIVE POWDER, BLAZES HEAVEN HIGH FROM DELHI TO GRENADA! I SAID, THE GREAT MAN WAS ALWAYS AS LIGHTNING OUT OF HEAVEN; THE REST OF MEN WAITED FOR HIM LIKE FUEL, AND THEN THEY TOO WOULD FLAME."

Thus concluded the speech of Thomas Carlyle, one of the greatest thinkers of the past century. It was Friday, the 8th of May 1840. His theme — "The Hero as Prophet" His audience: were Anglicans —

English Christians.

1. UMMI: "Unlettered." "One other circumstance we must not forget: that he had no school-learning; of the thing we call school-learning; none at all." Thomas Carlyle in his "HEROES AND HERO-WORSHIP"

Even more surprising is the claim that the prophet plagiarized some of his stories from the Christian or Jewish narratives.

Refutation is as follows:

1) During the revelation to the prophet none of the scriptures were translated into the Arabic language. Where did he then plagiarize from? This is clearly a false accusation
2) The definitive proof is that the prophet brought doctrines and beliefs that were dangerously in opposition to what the Christians and Jews claimed.

For example the rejection of the notion of the Divinity of Christ and the notion that he was God or the son of God, at the same time it dispels the lies that slander his mother accusing her of being a prostitute, in this time we find the prophet of Allah defending the truth.

The truth that is Jesus was prophet sent from God, he was born miraculously and was born without a father. He confirms the miracles of Jesus but yet says that these were by the permission of Allah, as with the other prophets and heir miracles.

The prophet of Islam also goes one step further clearing Mary from their accusation. It is after here once again the moderation of Islam is again on display, whereby Islam enforces the idea of her purity and virginity, and yet confirms she gave birth to Jesus and he vindicated her from the cradle.

Islam and the prophet of Islam honored her in the Quran like she was never honored in the 66 books of the Protestants nor the 73 of the Catholics nor the 80 plus books of the orthodox Christians.

We find an entire chapter dedicated to her, and her preference of all the women of the world.

3) Islam brought with is a legal system that is for the entire human race, regardless of color and nationality, unlike that of the Christians and the Jew who are the chosen people of God who altered his scripture.
4) The Quran came in direct opposition to the Jewish narrative. It rejects the slander the Jews commit against the their own prophets. It rejects the notion of the frivolous and filthy stories that are scattered in the bible.

So for the above reasons one can see the fallacy of the argument that Muhammad (pbuh) copied from the Bible and the Torah.

The universality of the message of Muhammad.

It has already been alluded to the fallacy of the argument that the prophet Muhammad took inspiration from the scripture of the Christians and the Jews, the prophet brought with a teaching of purity no extremism nor over exaggeration, he also brought upright laws and rectified many of the wrongs of the Jews and Christians before him.

His teaching was a teaching of the highest order, and will remain so until the Day of Judgment.

UNIVERSAL MESSENGER

These are not mere platitudes; beautiful sentiments bereft of action. Muhammad (pbuh) practiced what he preached. Among his first Sahabas (companions) and converts, beside the Arabs can be counted Bilal the Abyssinian, Salman the Persian and Abdullah Bin-Salaam the Jew. The skeptics may say that his outreach was simply incidental but what can they say about the historical fact that before his demise, he sent out five epistles, one to each of the five surrounding countries, inviting them to accept the religion of Islam.

1. The Emperor of Persia

2. The King of Egypt

3. The Negus of Abyssinia

4. The Emperor Heraclius at Constantinople, and

5. The King of Yemen

Thus he set the example for the fulfillment of his impelling mission, his "greatness of purpose," the reclamation of the whole of humanity into the Master's fold. Is there another example of such universality in another religion? Muhammad (pbuh) was not out to set or to break any records; he was simply carrying out the trust that was reposed in him by the Lord of Creation!

After the people around him believed in his message, he made his companions so firm on the truth that after his death they had taken over the great empires of the Byzantines and Persians.

This again emphasis's that the message was a universal one.

And just to prove the point the first verse in the first chapter of the Quran reads:

Glory be to Allah the Lord of the worlds'.

[The Opening]

Lord of the World not Lord of the Muslims

The universality comes out again when we discuss the core monotheism of his call, not a call to a select few people like the Jews claim but for anyone who embraces the core values of Islam.

If he was a fraud he could have brought such a verse that included Lord of the Muslims, but the prophet does not utter from his own words it is but a revelation.

So the call to unify God was the main reason why the religion of Islam spread and was accepted by the masses and proves the universality of his call.

Examples of those who testified to the truthfulness of the Seal of the Prophets.

One finds the testimony of many notable western thinkers who are noble men in there own right who magnify the prophet and his achievements to the point that some consider him the most influential person in history, this in spite of them living in societies that are usually intolerant.

Among the contributors to the "Time," it seems that none could ignore Muhammad (pbuh). WILLIAM McNEILL, a United States historian, of the University of Chicago, records: "IF YOU MEASURE LEADERSHIP BY IMPACT, THEN YOU WOULD HAVE TO NAME JESUS, BUDDHA, MOHAMMED, CONFUCIUS, THE GREAT PROPHETS OF THE WORLD ..." McNeill does not go into details, nor does he give us any explanation as to why he placed Jesus (pbuh) first and Muhammad (pbuh) number three. Perhaps it was by force of habit. It is very likely that McNeill is a Christian. However, we will not argue with him. Then comes - JAMES GAVIN, described as a United States army man, a retired lieutenant general. He says - "AMONG LEADERS WHO HAVE MADE THE GREATEST IMPACT THROUGH AGES, I WOULD CONSIDER MOHAMMED, JESUS

CHRIST, MAYBE LENIN, POSSIBLY MAO. AS FOR A LEADER WHOSE QUALITIES WE COULD MOST USE NOW, I WOULD CHOOSE JOHN F. KENNEDY."

The General does not say much more, yet we have to salute him. It calls for tremendous fortitude to pen the name Muhammad before that of Christ (peace be upon them both). It surely, was no slip of the pen.

JULES MASSERMAN, United States psychoanalyst and professor of the Chicago University, gives us, unlike the other contributors, the basis for making his selection. He gives us his reason for choosing his greatest LEADER of all times. He wants us to find out, what we are really looking for in the man, the qualities that sets him apart. We may be looking for any sets of qualities. As in the case of Michael H. Hart, he was looking for a person wielding the MOST Influence.1

However, Masserman does not want us to depend on our fancies or prejudices: he wants to establish objective standards for judging, before we confer greatness upon anybody.

He says that "Leaders must fulfill three functions--"

No. 1 THE LEADER MUST PROVIDE FOR THE WELL-BEING OF THE LEAD ...

Masserman's hero must be found to benefit his sheep, his flock, and not himself

No. 2 THE LEADER OR WOULD BE LEADER MUST PROVIDE A SOCIAL ORGANIZATION IN WHICH

PEOPLE FEEL RELATIVELY SECURE ...

Unlike the Marxist, the Fascist, the Nazi, the Neo-Nazi the Ashkenazi, [The Jews from Germany, Central Europe and Eastern Europe, mostly from Russia who are in unlawful occupation of Palestine. There is something prophetic in the name itself - the Jews are doing to the people of the occupied territories exactly what the Nazis did to them. What an irony!] the Zionist, and their fellow travelers, Professor Masserman, in his brief essay in the TIME magazine, did not spell this out. But his beliefs and feelings are abundantly clear.

He is in search of a Leader who will provide a social order free of self, and greed and racism: for all these "isms" carry within them the seeds of their own destruction.

There's still with us much sorrow and sin, Injustice, Oppression, wrong and hate. Still does Arrogance deaden Conscience Rob struggling souls of e'en the crumbs Of Pity, and make, of loathsome flesh and crumbling dust, fair-seeming Idols For worship. Still does Ignorance blow a mighty Horn and try to shame True Wisdom. Still do men drive Slaves, Protesting smoothly the end of Slavery! Still does Greed devour the substance Of helpless ones within her power. Nay, more, - - the fine Individual Voice Is smothered in the raucous din Of groups and Crowds that madly shout What they call Slogans New, - - Old Falsehoods long discredited ... Abdullah Yusuf Ali

No. 3 THAT THIS LEADER MUST PROVIDE HIS PEOPLE WITH ONE SET OF BELIEFS

It is easy to talk of the Fellowship of Faith and the Brotherhood of Man, but in South Africa today, there are a thousand different sects and denominations among the Whites (people of European descent) and three thousand among the Blacks (of African descent). The White Churches in my country are Spawning "Black" coming to the conclusion that - PERHAPS THE GREATEST LEADER OF ALL TIMES WAS MUHAMMED, WHO COMBINED ALL

THREE FUNCTIONS. (and) TO A LESSER DEGREE, MOSES DID THE SAME

We cannot help marveling at Masserman, that as a Jew he condescends to scrutinize even Adolf Hitler, the archenemy of his people. He considers Hitler to be a great leader. His race, the mighty German nation of 90 million people, was ready to march to destiny or destruction at his behest. Alas, he led them to ruin. Hitler is not the question. The question is why would Masserman, as an American Jew, a paid servant of the Government proclaim to his countrymen of over two hundred million Jews and Christians that not Jesus, not Moses but Muhammad was "The greatest Leader of all times!" ACCOUNT FOR THAT!

SHARE THE ANGER

Before anyone assails the Professor of undue bias and "bribery," let me give them a few more names of admirers of Muhammad (pbuh).

1. "MUHUMMAD WAS THE SOUL OF KINDNESS, AND HIS INFLUENCE WAS FELT AND NEVER

FORGOTTEN BY THOSE AROUND HIM." A Hindu scholar - Diwan Chand Sharma in his "The Prophets of

the East," Calcutta 1935, p. 122.

2. "FOUR YEARS AFTER THE DEATH OF JUSTINIAN, A.D. 569, WAS BORN AT MAKKAH, IN ARABIA

THE MAN WHO, OF ALL MEN EXERCISED THE GREATEST INFLUENCE UPON THE HUMAN RACE ... MOHAMMED ..." John William Draper, M.D., LLD., in his "A History of the intellectual Development of

Europe",- London 1875.

3. "I DOUBT WHETHER ANY MAN WHOSE EXTERNAL CONDITIONS CHANGED SO MUCH EVER CHANGED HIMSELF LESS TO MEET THEM." R. V. C. Bodley in "The Messenger,"- London 1946, p.9.

4. "I HAVE STUDIED HIM - THE WONDERFUL MAN - AND IN MY OPINION FAR FROM BEING AN ANTI-CHRIST, HE MUST BE CALLED THE SAVIOUR OF HUMANITY." George Bernard Shaw, in "The Genuine

Islam,- Vol. 1, No. 81936.

5. "BY A FORTUNE ABSOLUTELY UNIQUE IN HISTORY, MOHAMMED IS A THREEFOLD FOUNDER OFA NATION, OF AN EMPIRE, AND OF A RELIGION." R. Bosworth-Smith in "Mohammed and

Mohammedanism".- 1946.

6. "MOHAMMED WAS THE MOST SUCCESSFUL OF ALL RELIGIOUS PERSONALITIES." Encyclopedia

Britannica, 11th Edition

Islam and the light of Knowledge.

Allah decreed that the last and final messenger would be an illiterate, among an illiterate nation most of whom could neither read nor write.

In this society were ignorance and darkness were prevalent, emerged a nation of scholars and jurists and leaders in al of the branches of science, from medicine to geology to geography.

Why should this not be the case when the first revelation was:

'Read!' [The Clot 1]

this confirms the status of Islam as the religion of advancement and civilization, for the betterment of ones self and ones society.

Any command to the prophet is a command to all the believers.

The revelation would subsequently contain some of precise scientific miracles that were not known by any human being over a hundred years ago let alone fourteen hundred years. Miracle that were discovered only after the advancement of modern technology, that it might bear witness to the truth of the prophet hood of Muhammad (pbuh) and raising the plight of human endeavour.

It has been noted that the Arab didn't know knowledge orcivilization except after their acceptance of Islam.

One finds that out of Islam the situation was even worse, in Europe one finds that under the leadership of the Church the Christians had been duped into believing the stories of old from the ancient Greeks, so when Muslims suggested that the Earth might by spherical or oval they vehemently denied.

They in he most part denied it because some Muslim Scientists discovered these new marvels, it was well know in this time in history that the Christians burnt some 3000 scholars and learned men who learnt in Islamic schools and universities in Andalusia.

Europe was most definitely in its dark ages.

What does this show?

It shows that Europe was in the dark ages and Muslims through Islam came to know civilization and though the Muslims Europe came out of the Dark Ages, the Church was left by the wayside, what does that tell you?

That Islam is the religion of knowledge and light.

Indeed Islam call to the highest of orders and encourages human Endeavour and science, it is because of these qualities that the religion has stood the tests of time.

Islam solving problems Judaism and Christianity together could not solve.

The prophet Muhammad was sent as a caller a preacher to this perfect religion which called people to all that is good right and proper.

From amongst these things was that Islam resolved many problems that other religions had failed to solve;

1) The problems of Creed and Doctrine.

That is why the doctrine and statements Allah's Messenger (pbuh) came with concerning the Messiah, son of Mary (pbuh) is that he is the slave and messenger of Allah. He was chosen by Allah (Mighty & Majestic) to deliver the message, as He chose other messengers. This is the middle way between extremism and neglect.

Without the exaggeration of the Christians, who ascribed divinity or some part thereof to the Messiah, son of Mary, according to the differences between their denominations that are misguided and misguide others, that differ in their beliefs, when they should have united on one belief, but how could that be when falsehood is multiple darkness's, many forms, while the truth is only one, like the light that extinguishes the darkness, and no reasonable beings, with rational intelligence and sound nature, would differ over it.

Without the denial of the Jews who rejected the message of the Messiah, Jesus, son of Mary, outright, who disbelieved in him and attempted to crucify and execute him, who tried to attack the honor of the Virgin Mary as they had polluted the story of every prophet that had been sent to them, and so on, may Allah's Curse be upon them.

In general, the belief the Seal of the Prophets and Messengers, Muhammad (pbuh), came with is the belief with which Allah (Mighty & Majestic) has wiped out all the darkness. It is the pure belief, which poses neither difficulty for the thinking, hardship for the mind, nor fatigue for the imagination, as is the case with these other corrupt belief systems.

That is why Muhammad's message is the message that seals all previous messages, for all people in every place and every time, for there will be no other prophet or messenger after Allah's Messenger, Muhammad (pbuh).

The claims of salvation and atonement as well as the concepts of original sin and the trinity are an insult to the human rationale and intellect.

Christians also like to attribute to Jesus that he is the grandson of David (pbuh) whilst simultaneously claiming that he is the son of God, Romans 1:3 Shockingly they attribute to his family origins illegitimacy when they say he came from the offspring of Faarid and Zaarih from Thaamaar.

The prophet of Islam also goes one step further clearing Mary from their accusation. It is after here once again the moderation of Islam is again on display, whereby Islam enforces the idea of her purity and virginity, and yet confirms she gave birth to Jesus and he vindicated her from the cradle.

Islam clears the names of both Jesus and his mother that have been tarnished and confirms his many miracle and that of his miraculous birth to the Virgin Mary.

So clearly Islam is the middle way between the excess of the Christian and the Jews and come and clarifies the correct position of creed and doctrine for the heavenly religions.

To demonstrate:

In the call to prayer for the Muslims, we find two statements of faith

The first: :"I testify that there is no God but Allah"

The Second: "and I testify that Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah."

In this statement is a warning not to overstep the bounds like the Christians by saying exaggerating in the respect of Muhammad (pbuh).

The meaning is that there is no associating with Muhammad in terms of following anyone else for guidance.

So again Islam demonstrate its clarity and the fact that it is universal for all people and all cultures.

So one sees that just by making the call to prayer on is in fact doing the act of the prophets before him by calling to the oneness of God and to the path of the prophets of God, and this call rings out five time a day all over the word from the minaret of every mosque.

3) resolving the problem of Racism.

One finds the Jews considering themselves to be the chosen and superior race and above all other people. Claiming that they are 'the Children of God' and his beloved people, without any proof whatsoever.

The Jews unashamedly label God as Racist, oppressive and uncouth.

God, for the Jews is the God of the Israelites or the Children of Israel they are his beloved and chosen people and all non-Israelites have no hope or aspiration of God as God rejects them all.

As the God of the Jews is rejecting of all others except the Jews.

No sound mind can accept any of what the Jews call to.

Similarly the Christians also have exceeded in this regardtheir understanding regarding the born Son of God has lead to discrimination and racism even amongst the ranks of the Christians. One finds the white Christians consider themselves above the non-European black Christians even if they belong to the same church or denomination.

The reason for this dispute is that they claim that their Lord and savior had European characteristics like blonde hair, blue eyes and white skin and anything other than that is inferior.

An example of this would be in the South African protestant churches with a congregation consisting of black Africans and Europeans from Holland who pray segregated.

We find Islam is the only religion that looks down upon racism and racists and fixed the root causes of it.

The color of someone's skin is not what is to be looked at to see who is better but rather piety is the measurement that Allah uses.

Here are a few of the methods adopted by Islam to remove this evil from society.

a) The Prayer, Islam requires of Muslims that they pray in the Mosques in line with their fellow believers irrespective of their skin color or how much or little money they posses. This is then magnified every Friday when the whole of the community comes out to offer the congregational prayer
b) The Pilgrimage we find that Islam again equalizes the people by ordering them to wear the same white garments that do not differentiate between black and white or rich and poor a pilgrimage that every Muslims who is physically and financially capable must make.

The Question is :

Can this be found in any other Religion?

The answer is of course no.

The rule for differentiation in Islam is through piety, being god-fearing, beautification though good manners, and good interaction between humans and not through money or color.

Just look at the example of the companion of the prophet Bilal the freed Abyssinian slave who was chosen by the prophet to be the caller to the prayer and he was the leader.

Whereas we find the Arabs being haughty in pre-Islamic Arabia about their lineage one finds that Islam came you hear the likes of the statement of Umar about Abu Bakr who freed Bilal, he is our honored one the one who freed our honored one.

How rapidly did Islam reach Spain and Andalusia where again you saw the epitome of a race less classless society functioning.

Islam encourages equality, and says that humans were created from one soul. And the only factor that gives preference to one over another is piety.

4) Bringing an end to slavery.

One find in the Jewish tradition that the reward of a thief is that he takes ownership of that which he has stolen, and as the Christians consider the Old Testament it includes them likewise. Islam however came and regulated slavery giving slaves rights and started the process of abolishment.

One of the ways that Islam done this was:

By requiring the people who commit particular sins to expiate by freeing a slave.

Like the killer who killed accidently, Islam also encouraged freeing slave as an act of drawing near to Allah and by dong so encourage the practice of freeing slaves.

It once again shows how multi-faceted this great religion is in providing solutions for every time and place.

5) Islam denounces intoxicants.

One finds Christianity allowing alcohol and intoxicants and endorsing it claiming that God permitted this to them. Exalted is Allah from what they attribute to Him.

In Christianity, we find exerts from Paul, which show him encouraging the consumption of alcohol. It is said that Timothy used to say, " Drink only water, but use some barely juice (wine) for your stomach and your health. (Timothy 5:23).

One should ask is it really beneficial for the body to get intoxicated? The answer is of course not.

Because of this attitude one finds millions of Christians addicted to drugs and alcohol.

Thousand of priest's also have also made it a habitual ritual for their communion that they drink wine and give to their congregation.

We know that medical science in the modern day has proven that alcoholism is the root cause of countless serious diseases.

So this goes against the advise of Paul and shows what a fallacy he was.

Islam outright bans the use of any intoxicants no matter the quantity, and so proves to provide real solutions to the problems that Christianity and Judaism only exacerbated.

6) The abolishment of usury.

One finds that Islam abolished this practice from its roots, be it little or a lot because of the damaging effects on individuals and societies.

One of the major world economies has even suggested that we used a model like the Islamic model for finance where usury is non-existent, the damage that it causes is plain for all to see on the daily stock exchanges and the world markets

all or which are effected by it.

7) **How did Islam deal with the disparity in the ratio of females being born to males.**

It is not surprising to find Christianity prohibiting a man from taking more then one wife and so practically they cannot solve the problem of women outnumbering men.

Islam however being the complete religion that it is solved this problem by allowing for a man to marry multiple women on condition that he is able to deal with them justly.

One finds post war Germany had a similar problem and considered the Islamic model, for further reading please refer to "Polygamy and the Prophet, as a proof of his prophet hood and the trustworthiness' of his message'.

Before ending this chapter, there are three subjects that the enemies of Islam are constantly portraying negatively using the mass media at their disposal to give Islam a very bad image.

1) **The mercy of Islam in war and fighting**

The instructions disseminated by the prophet to his followers are very clear and concise, in war one must respects the humanity of the person even if they are his enemy.

The prophet said:

Not to mutilate the corpses of the dead.

Not to kill women and children.

Not to kill the frail man who does not part-take.

Not to kill the clergymen.

Not to kill business associates who are not fighting.

Not to steal from the war booty.

And history testifies to all of these points.

2) **Compassion and forgiveness when you have the ability to retaliate or revenge.**

The best example is from the opening of Mecca; when the prophet entered victorious with 10,000 companions, and they had surrounded it, the Meccans thought of certain death.

The prophet had the right to revenge after suffering at the hands of the Meccans him and his followers, but nothing was more befitting then the compassion he showed the prophet of mercy and compassion.

If we compare this Islamic principle with the likes of what is found in the Bible describing the openings and expeditions of some of the prophets of the Bible you will find a clear distinction.

"So the people shouted, and the trumpets were blown. As soon as the people heard the sound of the trumpet, the people shouted a great shout, and the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, Then they devoted all in the city to destruction, both men and women, young and old, oxen, sheep, and donkeys, with the edge of the sword. every man straight before him, and they captured the city. And they burned the city with fire, and everything in it. Only the silver and gold, and the vessels of bronze and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD. [Joshua 6:20/21/24]

This is the secret blood thirsty nature of the Christians and Jews who have scriptural justification for the pillaging that they do and historically have done, you only need to look at the crusade for a graphic demonstration, or more recently the invasions of the Muslim lands and the oppression of the Jews upon the Muslims of Palestine.

3) The forgiving nature.

Forgiveness is one of the chief principles of Islam especially toward the 'people of the book' as there is no compulsion in religion.

This principle manifest itself in the order of Islam to its adheres to treat everyone fairly and justly regardless of the creed or color.

Islam has never justified the killing of the 'people of the book' or any other people and any reports are gross fabrication of the true facts.

Islam was sent to the whole of mankind. It is unlike any of the other world religions as they were all sent to one people. Its message s one that is understood by people of al color and all intellectual levels.

Whist one find in Christianity and Judaism perplexing claims and contradiction that have no rational logical explanation, Islam emerges with a sensible, rational logical and progressive explanation, an explanation that has no discrepancy init.

A universal message that is neither difficult nor overburdening.

Why did they become Muslim?

Like it has been alluded to before Islam is the religion of truth, that God sent to all of his prophets ending with the prophet Muhammad.

Allah sent His greatest Miracle to his final prophet indeed it was the Quran. He made the Quran a confirmer of all the previous scriptures, and so there will be no book revealed after the Quran.

Allah has guided many people to the truth of Islam and as its well-known Islam is the fastest growing religion in the world, here are a few examples of how these people used the great blessing that Allah endowed upon them their brain for their advantage.

1) Garry Miller

A very important Christian missionary converted to Islam and became a major herald for Islam, he was a very active missionary and was very knowledgeable about the Bible. This man likes mathematics so much, that's why he likes logic. One day, he decided to read the Qur'an to try to find any mistakes that he might take advantage of while inviting Muslims to convert to Christianity. He expected the Qur'an to be an old book written 14 centuries ago, a book that talks about the desert and so on. He was amazed from what he found.

He discovered that this Book had what no other book in the world has. He expected to find some stories about the hard time that the Prophet Muhammad (Peace Be Upon Him) had, like the death of his wife Khadijah (may Allah be pleased with her) or the death of his sons and daughters. However, he did not find anything like that. And what made him even more confused is that he found a full "Sura" (chapter) in the Qur'an named "Mary" that contains a lot of respect to Mary (peace be upon her) which is not the case even in the books written by Christians nor in their Bibles. He did not find a chapter named after "Fatimah"(the prophet's daughter) nor "Aishah" (the Prophet's wife), may Allah (God) be pleased with both of them. He also found that the name of Jesus (Peace Be Upon Him) was mentioned in the Qur'an 25 times while the name of "Muhammad" (Peace Be Upon Him) was mentioned only 4 times, so he became more confused. He started reading the Qur'an more thoroughly hoping to find a mistake but he was shocked when he read a great verse which is verse number 82 in the chapter Al-Nisa'a (Women) that says:

“Do they not consider the Qur'an (with care)? Had it been from other than Allah, they would surely have found therein much discrepancy”.

2)Vincent Monte

A French thinker says: the Quran clarified for me the History of Christianity, the early Christian’s or Nazarenes didn’t believe in the divinity of Jesus, and divinity did not come into question until 325AD when the First Council of Nicaea convened, had this voice been ignored modern day Christians would believe much like the Muslims believe in Jesus as a prophet.

3) Leopold Weiss

It somehow disturbed me to see so real a prayer combined with almost mechanical body movements, and one day I asked the hajji, who understood a little English:

'Do you really believe that God expects you to show Him your respect by repeated bowing and kneeling and prostration? Might it not be better only to look into oneself and to pray to Him in the stillness of one's heart? Why all these movements of your body?'

As soon as I had uttered these words I felt remorse, for I had not intended to injure the old man's religious feelings. But the hajji did not appear in the least offended. He smiled with his toothless mouth and replied:

'How else then should we worship God? Did He not create both, soul and body, together? And this being so, should man not pray with his body as well as with his soul? Listen, I will tell you why we Muslims pray as we pray. We turn towards Kaaba, God's holy temple in Mecca, knowing that the faces of all Muslims, wherever they may be, are turned to it in prayer, and that we are like one body, with Him as the centre of our thoughts. First we stand upright and recite from the Holy Koran, remembering that it is His Word, given to man that he may be upright and steadfast in life. Then we say, "God is the Greatest," reminding ourselves that no one deserves to be worshipped but Him; and bow down deep because we honor Him above all, and praise His power and glory. Thereafter we prostrate ourselves on our foreheads because we feel that we are but dust and nothingness before Him, and that He is our Creator and Sustainer on high. Then we lift our faces from the ground and remain sitting, praying that He forgive us our sins and bestow His grace upon us, and guide us aright, and give us health and sustenance. Then we again prostrate ourselves on the ground and touch the dust with our foreheads before the might and the glory of the One. After that we remain sitting and pray that He bless the Prophet Muhammad who brought His message to us, just as He blessed the earlier Prophets; and that He bless us as well, and all those who follow the right guidance; and we ask Him to give us of the good of this world and of the good of the world to come. In the end we turn our heads to the right and to the left, saying, "Peace and the grace of God be upon you" – and thus greet all who are righteous, wherever they may be.

It was thus that our Prophet used to pray and taught his followers to pray for all times, so that they might willingly surrender themselves to God – which is what Islam means – and so be at peace with Him and with their own destiny.'

And the books on the names and biographies of converts are many for anyone who would like to find them.

Praise be to Allah for the blessing of Islam and we ask Allah that he guide and expand everyone's breast to Islam, and the best of all man Muhammad (pbuh)

A Comparison between Islam, Christianity and Judaism, according to modern science.

It is manifestly clear the major errors that Judaism and Christianity fall into when discussing modern science and what the Old and New Testaments say Islam however is in complete synchronization and is able to embrace modern science, in many case there have been miracles in the Quran which have only been unraveled by time many only recently.

Below are but a few demonstration of the flawed contradictory reports found in the Bible and examples of where modern science bears witness to the credibility and authenticity of the Quran.

1- The Age of the Earth.

One reads in Genesis from the Old Testament : that God created the Earth on the first day, then the sun on the fourth day, the human on the sixth day, and that there is no specific period between the age of the Earth and the time humans have spent therein.

We find the time separating the creation of Adam and the birth of Jesus, according to the Hebrew 4004 years, according to the Samaritan version 4700 years and according to the Greek version 5872. According to the Catholics the number stands at around 5000 years.

Add to that number the 2000 years approximately since Jesus you have the number 7000 years this is because according to Genesis there is no fixed time between the age of the Earth and the length of time humans have been on the Earth.

And so you see a clear contradiction as scientist say the age of the Earth and solar bodies are actually 4550 million years and not the 7000 years the Jews and the Christians claim.

This difference is clearly incorrect between the time gaps.

2- The shape of the Earth.

One finds descriptions in the Bible of the earth having corner:

Isaiah 11:12 12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the FOUR CORNERS OF THE EARTH. (KJV)

Revelation 7:1 1 And after these things I saw four angels stand ing on FOUR CORNERS OF THE EARTH, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. (KJV)

Matthew 4:8 8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; (KJV)

The Bible claims that Earth has four ends and four corners. Nobody can ever think a ball or a cycle to have corners and ends! Only flat items can have corners and ends, and this is exactly what the bible is trying to express regarding the shape of the earth. The earth is not flat, as once thought and it has no corners or ends at all.

It goes against logic and modern day science it would not have been possible to see the Earth as it is a spherical shape to be accurate an oval shape.

So looking at it from above could never show all of its kingdoms as a part will always remain unseen, this is the nature of spherical things.

Even though some tried to explain it away by saying it mean the four direction the English translation clearly states 4 corners.

We find mention of the four directions in [Chronicles I 9:24]

We find examples of tampering taking place even till today in the bible look how in the following verse the word circular was added in the Arabic translation to try and claim a scientific miracle.

He sits enthroned above the circle of the earth, and its people are like grasshoppers. He stretches out the heavens like a canopy, and spreads them out like a tent to live in. (From the NIV Bible, Isaiah 40:22)"

This verse doesn't suggest that the Earth is round. It actually suggests that the Earth has a circle object. "the circle of the earth" is pretty much self-explanatory: It is the circle that belongs to or is owned by the Earth.

The Quran does not require for the addition of some translator for its scientific miracles, and goes a few steps further:

Allah says :

He created the heavens and the earth in true (proportions): He makes the Night overlap the Day, and the Day overlap the Night: He has subjected the sun and the moon (to His law): Each one follows a course for a time appointed. Is not He the Exalted in Power - He Who forgives again and again?

[The Troops Verse 5]

In this verse is a clear indication of the spherical nature of the earth as the night overlaps and turns in to the day.

Allah also says :

30. And after that He spread the earth;

[Those Who Drag Forth Verse 30]

By using the Arabic word from 'Dahhiyah' the ostrich's egg it is a linguistic as well as a scientific miracle.

This is exactly what modern day science has discovered that the earth is not actually spherical is oval like the shape of an egg completely.

As previously alluded to we shall make mention of some of the scientific miracle of the Quran.

Allah says:

With power did We construct the heaven. Verily, We are Able to extend the vastness of space thereof**.**

[The Winnowing Winds Verse 47]

These verses were perhaps taken on face value years ago by those who first heard it, they thought perhaps that the one who created the vast heavens is able to increase it in vastness.

However in the 21st Century one is able to determine the star, and its temperature, its speed, its orbit and its solar system all from the speed of its light.

By analyzing these various light and there speed scientist are able to determine that they are moving away from each other at neck breaking speeds of up to 300,000 kilometers a second and if that is the case the universe must be expanding.

So clearly this one verse in its simplicity demonstrate how amazing this Quran is than in a couple of words you have one of the most sophisticated scientific an linguistic miracles.

This proved beyond doubt that this could not have been from the making of man and must have been from the creator of man Allah.

For further reading in this field one should refer to the numerous books of Zaghlool an-Naggar.

"O people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians): Come to a word that is just between us and you”

The religion of Islam is an upright religion that calls to the people of the book from among the Jews and the Christians, to some common ground, that commonality is what was the message of all the prophets, a word that is no rejected except by those who are astray, a word which is not exclusive to one side over another, rather they are both implicated in this word, this is to be objective this word can be broken down into the following:

1) That we single out Allah alone for worship, and so love him and are fearful and hopeful in him.
2) That we do not associate any partners with him, not to a prophet or a saint nor an idol or a statue.
3) That obedience is only for the messengers of Allah and His prophets, as they are the bringers of glad tidings for us and the Jinns and the bring us likewise a warning.
4) That there is no obedience to the creation if that means a disobedience to the creator. By obeying other than Allah you are offering a part lordship to that thing.

By agreeing to these pure words , words that are common ground for all leaving behind partisanship, desires and falsehood, these words would then permeate into ones natural disposition and with sincerity of the heart would lead to an agreement with the Muslims:

That belief in what the last messenger bought, regarding absolute oneness of Allah, a pure and clear doctrine, guided worship, beautified transactions and interactions and a high moral, ethical and behavioral code. Moreover it will confirm the belief in the final revelation of Allah and the seal of His messengers Muhammad (pbuh), belief in a book that came as a confirmation on all the other revelatory texts, a scripture that Allah has undertaken the preservation and protection of, a book the authenticity of which has been proven.

Islam is therefore the religion of God as Allah says:

85. And whoever seeks a religion other than Islam, it will never be accepted of him, and in the Hereafter he will be one of the losers.

[The Family of Imraan 85]

Islam in brief is the complete surrender and submission to Allah, and the belief in all of Allah’s messenger including the belief in Moses and in Jesus (peace be upon them) and in the final prophet of Allah the seal of all the prophets Muhammad.

Choosing between Islam Christianity and Judaism.

Allah has bestowed upon us the blessing of the intellect and with it He favouredmankind over many of the other creations as a test to see how we use this great blessing. So do we use it positively in doing what is pleasing to Allah, consequently gaining His rewards and blessing. Or do we use it negatively by doing what angers Allah and warrants His punishment?

Like many of the other blessings which Allah has blessed us with, from the healthof our bodies and wealth Allah has blessed us with and safety from a lot of destructive

things in this life in which we live in, and the time that we have free from time to time and so on. Do we use it positively in Allah's worship or do we use it negatively in disobedience to Allah.

Therefore, we are responsible for this great blessing (the blessing of the intellect did we use it positively in searing for the truth and following it against all desires and partisanship or not?

And before we discuss how to use the intellection relation to our topic, which is the choice between Islam and Christianity and Judaism, we clarify that:

Islam is the religion of Allah with which He sent all his Prophets and Messengers even if the religion differed like Christianity, Judaism and others. Islam means submission and complete humility of the heart and limbs to Allah Almighty. This is achieved by following His orders, avoiding what He has prohibited and ruling by His laws and being satisfied with it. And therefore, all of this is from love for Allah and why not?! He is the Lord, the Creator who Created from nothing, the bestower of all blessings, the One who has no associate in His Lordship and therefore He deserves to be singled out in worship and worshiped alone, with complete submission and humility to Him Glorified and Exalted.

From Allah's mercy upon us, He sent to us Prophets and Messengers, helped by Him, which is shown in the truth of their call and message in order to clarify and show us the truth, which is from the same angle that the people of falsehood seek to attack.

Therefore, it is from Allah's wisdom that He sent the Prophets one after another, helped by Him with miracles to call people and guide them to Allah and warning them from straying from the straight path to the paths of those who are corrupt using their intellect incorrectly and being lead and following their whims and desires.

Therefore, one must believe in Allah's Prophets and Messengers once the truth of their message is clearand in accordance with the natural disposition and the purity of ones instinct and the sound mind supported by the miracle which Allah chose for all of them in accordance with His wisdom and will.

And it is not permissible for anyone to belie the message of any of the Prophets even if he believed in all of the Prophets before and after him.

The religion of the Prophets is one, and they only came with one religion, which is Islam even if the legislation, which they came with to their nations, differed in accordance with Allah's wisdom and will.

But if Allah one after the other at some point in time did not send Prophets, the example of this is that of Prophet Moses and Prophet Jesus may Allah's blessings be upon them. Allah sent Prophet Moses with the Torah, then after a long time, He sent Prophet Jesus with the Bible. During this long period between the message of Moses and the message of Jesus, the people followed the message of Moses as Prophet

Jesus' message had not come yet. Then the message of Prophet Jesus was sent in accordance with Allah's will, His wisdom and His knowledge, so it is obligatory upon everyone to follow the message Prophet Jesus came with and it is not permissible for anybody to reject what Prophet Jesus came with claiming to follow the message of Prophet Moses.

If the rules brought by the legislation of Jesus were to differ with the previous legislation of Moses then it is considered as an abrogation for the previous rule and so it is binding for all those who follow Prophet Jesus until another law is revealed.

Note: It is known that Jesus was not only sent to the Children of Israelthis is also stated in the Holy Bible.

We find within the Bible that it is said that Jesus (pbuh) was sent to the Israelites only, in the Gospel of Mathew 15:22-26 Jesus says:

He answered, "I was sent only to the lost sheep of Israel."

Following on from what we have clarified, after a period of time, the message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him was sent by Allah as a confirmation and abrogation of what came before it in accordance with Allah's will, His knowledge and His wisdom, after the corruption and alterations which occurred in the Torah which Prophet Moses came with and the Bible which Prophet Jesus came with may Allah's blessings be upon them.

Therefore, both Christians and Jews must follow the message Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him was sent with from Allah.

So it is not permissible for a Christian to reject the message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon Him claiming that he is following the message of Prophet Jesus may Allah's blessings be upon him.

Similarly, it is not permissible for a Jew to reject the message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him claiming that he is following the message of Prophet Moses or even the message of Prophet Jesus may Allah's blessings be upon them.

The message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him is universal, to all people in all places until the day of judgement, so everybody must follow the message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him, believe in his call and believe in the book he was sent with (The Quran), protected by Allah as a miracle until the day of Judgement as a confirmation to all the previous books.

Note: The disbelief in any one of the Prophets or Messengers of Allah, after the truth of their call was made apparent which is in accordance with the natural disposition and the sound minds and aided by the miracles of Allah is complete apostasy in Islamwhich we made clear is the religion of Allah, which all the Prophets and Messengers came with even if they came with different legislations.

This disbelief warrants Allah's eternal punishment. To clarify this, we give an example:

If somebody believed in the message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him but then said I do not believe in the Prophethood of Jesus (for example), with that he has completely left the fold of Islam and his belief in Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him is of no benefit to him. This is because it is obligatory upon him to believe in all of the Prophets and Messengers of Allah and not to belie any of them.

As long as this person (that we have given an example of) has believed in the message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him and the book that he was sent with (The Quran), then he must believe in the Prophethood of Jesus as the Quran has confirmed the Prophethood of Jesus as well as that of Prophet Moses may Allah's blessings be upon them.

Also this person (we have given as an example) must believe in the Prophethood and message of all those that the Quran mentions their Prophethood and Message because disbelieving in any of their Prophet hood or message counts as disbelief in the Quran which has affirmed their Prophethood and message.

For example, if a Jew believed in Prophet Moses may Allah's blessings be upon him then said that he didnot believe in the Prophet Jesus or Prophet Muhammad, then his belief in Prophet Moses does not benefit him in any way and hence becomes deserving of Allah's eternal punishment because belief is not dividable.

Also, if a Christian believed in Jesus may Allah's blessings be upon him but then said that he did not believe in the message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him or another Prophet, then his belief in Jesus doesn't not benefit him in any way and hence he becomes deserving of Allah's eternal punishment.

In completion to this point: Similar to what we have mentioned is the belief in the angels as it is not permissible to disbelieve in any one of the angels as long as u have believed in the books sent to the Prophets and messengers.

In addition it is obligatory upon everybody to believe in Allah and His Oneness, to believe in His angels, His Prophets and Messengers, His heavenly Books which were sent to His Prophets and Messengers, the day of Judgement, Pre-ordainment, (that everything that occurs does so by Allah's will, His wisdom known to Allah before it occurs). It is not permissible to disbelieve in any of the above-mentioned otherwise one leaves the fold of Islam which obligates the belief in everything we have mentioned. Consequently, this disbelief warrants the punishment of Allah.

From what we have said, it is clear that Islam is the religion of Allah which Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him was sent with. It is also the religion that all of the other Prophets and Messengers came with, therefore anything other than Islam is not accepted.

It is also clear that the message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him is more universal and complete in comparison to the message of Prophet Jesus and Prophet Moses may Allah's blessings be upon them. This is because Prophet Moses' and Prophet Jesus' messages may Allah's blessings be upon them were sent only to the Children of Israel whereas the message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him was sent to all of mankind in all places until the day of judgement. The miracle of the everlasting Quran is a proof for that.

This clarifies the point that the scared law Prophet Muhammad came with is an abrogation of what came before it hence making it obligatory for everyone to follow it.

In completion of this point: some reasons for choosing Islam as a religion and choosing the message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him over Christianity or Judaism is as follows:

1) Islam is the religion of Allah that all the Prophets and Messengers called to.
2) Islam includes the belief in all the Prophets and Messengers of Allah and from them is the Prophet Moses and the Prophet Jesus may Allah's blessings be upon them as well as the belief in the final Prophet of Allah being Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him.
3) Islam includes the belief in all of the heavenly books sent to the Prophets and Messengers of Allah. This includes the Torah which was sent to Prophet Moses and the Bible sent to Prophet Jesus may Allah's peace be upon them before they were altered and lost. Also, the belief in The Quran which is the last of the heavenly books and the confirmation which was sent to the Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him.
4) Islam also includes the belief in all the previous legislations which were sent to the Prophets and Messengers including what Prophet Moses and Prophet Jesus peace be upon them were sent with. It also includes belief in the last revelation and that it was an abrogation forwhat was before it which Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him came with.
5) Islam includes the belief in the message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him and this means the belief in the message of Prophet Moses and Prophet Jesus may Allah's blessings be upon them as well as the other prophets. Choosing Christianity over the message of Islam, meaning belying the message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him, and choosing Judaism over the message of Islam, again belying the message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him as well as the message of Prophet Jesus may Allah's blessing be upon him. No doubt that belying the message of even one Prophet is considered disbelief because believing consists of believing all of the Prophets and their messages.
6) There are numerous evidences and clear signs proving absolutely the Prophet hood of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him, and the belief in his message more than any other Prophet, and for wider reading in this topic

one can refer to this book : Muhammad peace be upon him, truthfully and with honesty.

And we indicate this point in the following brief account:

a) Muhammad peace be upon him came with a pure and clear doctrine which is in accordance with the natural disposition and the sound minds from the absolute unity and Oneness of Allah and the belief in His complete Majesty and His absolute power and the belief in His angels, His books, His messengers, the day of Judgement and his preordainment, good or bad.

b) Muhammad peace be upon him called for the belief in the Prophet hood of Prophet Jesus peace be upon him and the belief in his message despite the belying of the Jews towards him (Jesus) and insulting him as well as insulting his mother Mary.

c) Muhammad peace be upon him and freed Jesus from the accusation of divinity. This is a station that was given to him from the people who exaggerated beyond all reason.

d) Muhammad peace be upon him also freed Mary from what the Jews attributed to her with regards to committing the unspeakable acts. Muhammad peace be upon him honoured her and testified her piety and chastity.

e) Muhammad peace be upon him confirmed the miraculous birth of Jesus without a father may Allah's blessings be upon him as well as his confirmation of the miracle of Jesus speaking in the cradle, a vindication for his mother (Mary) and a testimony for his Prophet hood and message.

f) Muhammad peace be upon him came with guided worship, upright legislation, excellent mannerisms, just transactions and teachings of the highest order and so on.

g) Muhammad peace be upon him also came with many miracles and abnormalities which are proof of the authenticity and the truth of his call and message, and at its beginning the miracle of the Quran which the ever lasting miracle until the day of judgement a witness to the universality of the message of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him, and its confirmation to all of the messages before it.

7) The credibility of the Quran which we have shown extensively, the lack of credibility (in the Torah which is in the hands of the Jews today, and the Holy Bible) after the alterations, additions and deletions which it has gone through, and we have already made reference to some of the absolute proofs which prove that.

8) The upright legislation which Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him came with, which the natural disposition agrees with and that which guided minds accept, cannot becompared with Judaism or Christianity of today after what has reached both Judaism and Christianity in relation to alterations and corruptions.

We have clarified in some points with examples of such legislation in Judaism and Christianity which show it is not possible for some one of a sound mind to accept that is revelation from Allah Almighty.

And other than this we have pointed out frequently from reasons for choosing Islam over Judaism and Christianity and other religions but we will end with this reason (from the book Ighaathatul Lihfaan By Ibn Qayyim):

9) It is never possible for Jews to believe in the Prophet hood of Moses and not believe in the Prophet hood of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him. Likewise, it is never possible for Christians to believe in Jesus may Allah's blessings be upon him except after its acceptance of the Prophet hood of Prophet Muhammad peace be upon him.

Therefore, it is said to all Jews and Christians: you did not see these two Prophets, Prophet Moses and Prophet Jesus, may Allah's blessings be upon them, and you did not see their signs and miracles and proofs of their Prophet hood, then we specify a question to both nations (Jews and Christians) which is:

How do you know about Prophet Moses' prophet hood and his truthfulness whilst not seeing his miracles and proofs of his Prophet hood?

The first answer: They will say that their forefathers informed them of that.

So we say to them: How do you know they are telling you the truth?

So they will turn to the second answer which is so numerate in transmission that the observer of his miracles and signs and proofs that he came with proved that to us.

Likewise pose the same question for the Christians.

How do you know about Jesus' may Allah's blessings be upon him and his truthfulness and you believed in him whilst not seeing his miracles and proofs of his Prophet hood?

The response will be one of the two previous answers.

The first answer will be: our forefathers informed us of that.

So we say to them: How do you know they are telling you the truth?

So they will turn to the second answer which is: they will say its unbroken transmission observations of his miracles and signs and proofs that he came with proved that to us.

So we say to them:

This means that you must believe in the messenger ship of the prophet Muhammad, as it is well known that the narrators and transmitter of his miracles are double and triple the amount you are talking about. Secondly Allah has combined two types of

miracles in the prophet a tangible and a theoretical, never was a prophet given a miracle except the prophet Muhammad was given the like of it or better than it. Especially as the message of the prophet Muhammad is the final and universal message.

So from what has been presented one has no choice but to accept Islam as a religion, the prophet Muhammad as his messenger and belief in the Quran as the final book

Misconceptions that the enemies of Islam falsely attribute to Islam and a brief refutation of it.

We have already alluded to the fact the Islam is the religion of truth, and the prophet of Islam is he prophet of truth and the book that was revealed to him was the undeniably authentic eternal miracle the Quran, and it is the guide to the straight path.

So one should not lend ones ear to the misconceptions that the enemies of Islam falsely attribute to Islam, as it has already been shown that Islam is the undoubted truth.

The scholars of Islam have refuted these claims. Nonetheless one finds the enemies of Islam adamant in their attempts to misguide and hide the truth, they seek to do this by encouraging doubts about ‘Islam in any way they can.

They do this in the hope that it may stem the flow of the numbers of people becoming Muslim.

Despite their best efforts it only strengthens the position of Islam irrespective of whichever tactic they deploy.

Despite all of their plotting Allah says about them:

8. They intend to put out the Light of Allah (i.e. the religion of Islam, this Qur'an, and Prophet Muhammad) with their mouths. But Allah will complete His Light even though the disbelievers hate (it).

[The Rows Verse 8]

We shall refute all of these doubts and misconceptions in this section.

They ask attackingly:

Why does Islam allow for a man to take twice as much as the women in inheritance?

Is this fair and just? Is this not oppression?

In answer to this question we say:

Islam does indeed give the man a double inheritance compared with to a woman this if because of the following reasons:

A woman is dependent upon her father in her youth and in the absence of her father her brother takes this responsibility.

Then if the women get married the responsibility and financial burden is on the man he is the bread winner. The women’s property remains that of her own if she wants to spend from it on her children or her self it is her choice.

The woman in Islam is taken care of by her guardian.

So even if we find that a woman takes half of that of a man, the half is protected for her, whereas we find the man always burdened with spending on the family.

So the half that she is inheriting is an honor for her especially when she has no obligation on spending it and that the women pre-Islam didn’t inherit anything.

Giving the man double the women is absolute justice and fairness as well when you look at it from the perspective of the man. Islam took into consideration the rights and the responsibilities when disseminating its rule.

This is a further proof that the teaching of Islam is from a Wise Lord.

They also ask attackingly:

Why is the testimony of two women the same as the testimony of one man?

Firstly it is important to clarify that Allah endowed qualities on the man like leadership and so on and so forth that he did not endow on the women and vise versa.

It is well known and accepted by people with a sound mind that the strength of the testimony of a man is stronger then that of a women it is not something readily disputed but if you proposed the opposite it would be hotly disputed.

It is well known and accepted that the man is able to discern better then a women.

The proofs for this is the following:

- Firstly the man is more likely to face the challenges that face life and its problems because he is the bread winner and typically has more interaction with the real world then the women who is dependent from her youth.
- So automatically the mans testimony is given preference as there is a big possibility that he was caught up in the midst of the problem he is testifying to whilst the women might be far and distant from such circumstances.
- The most effective place for a women is the home where she takes care of her children and organizes the lives of her family, if she does this well she will find no chance to be outside the house where she may come across these types of situations where her testimony is required.
- If the origin in Islam is that a woman remains at home, then we find a mans duty is not complete without having interaction with people in the outside world. People of different life experiences and statuses and different mentalities
- So it is automatically more likely that the man is open for these types of experiences because of the nature of life where his testimony may be required.
- **Note:** one finds that the learned man and the illiterate are the same in the court of law, as it is what was seen that matters not how cultured one is.
- That the nature of women is of weakness and frailty and so she may become frightened and unsure and uncertain, and is in need of someone to reassure her, especially if this occurrence was a serious matter.
- So Islamic law recognizes the state of women appreciating her role in society and recognizing that sometimes she is in need of affirmation from another witness to reassure her of what she saw.

So the ruling is wise from the Creator of humans who knows his creation.

We also find the accusation:

That Islam is barbaric and encourages domestic violence and beating women. The question being how does Islam do this?

Islam forbids beating women and warns strictly against it. The Prophet (Peace be upon Him) never beat any of his wives or servants, as his wife Aishah (may Allah exalt their mention) reported in an authentic tradition (Bukhari #2328). Women are, in general, weaker than men in their physique and stamina. Women are often unable to defend themselves against violence. Although beating of women is generally forbidden, Islam permits the beating of wives in a restricted and limited sense only as a final solution and acceptable valid reason when all else fails. This is analogous to spanking children when all else fails and they must learn a lesson in obedience for their own protection and success.

In the verse quoted, Allah deals with the case of a wife who behaves immorally towards her husband's rights. The treatment of this extremely sensitive issue comes in gradual stages, as we have noticed from the verse. Medicine, or treatment of any ailment, can be very bitter at times. But an ill person will take the remedy gladly and bear the bitterness of the medicine in order to be cured from his illness. The remedy to treat a wife blameworthy of immoral behavior, as we have noticed, comes in three gradual stages:

First stage: The stage of advice, counseling and warning against Allah's punishment. A husband must remind his wife of the importance of protecting his rights in Islam. This stage is a very kind and easy one. But, if this treatment does not work and proves to be ineffective, then the husband may resort to the next stage.

Second stage: To leave the wife's bed. Or, if one sleeps in the same bed with her, he will turn his back to her, not touch her, talk to her or have intercourse with her. This stage, as noticed, combines both strictness and kindness, although it is a very harsh practice on both. But, if this treatment does not work, then the husband may resort to the final stage of discipline explained below.

Third and final stage: Beating without hurting, breaking a bone, leaving black or blue marks on the body, and avoiding hitting the face or especially sensitive places at any cost. The purpose of beating her is only to discipline and never retaliation or with desire to hurt by any means. Islam forbids severe beating as punishment.

(... As to those women on whose part you see ill-conduct, admonish them (first), (next,) refuse to share their beds, (and last,) beat them (lightly, if it is useful). But if they return to obedience, seek not against them means (of annoyance). Surely, Allah is Most High, Most Great.)

[The Women Verse 34]

So Islam did not call to barbarism and violence, but allowed a gentle hit to reprimand only after having failed in the previous steps as mentioned.

Islam ordained for a women to show obedience to her husband who more often then not faces many of life's difficulties and stresses. So Glory be to Allah for legislating these laws and sending the last of His messengers.

We also find the accusation:

That women are prohibited from wearing the beautiful clothes outside of there houses, isn't this an infringement of her rights?

Firstly it should be noted that there is nothing called absolute freedom, as if you apply this absolute freedom you will be infringing on someone else's freedoms. For example one cannot raise the volume of ones radio to the maximum and claim that it is from his freedom, especially if it is late at night and he is in a residential area with neighbors or he leaves his car in the middle of a public street making the claim of freedom.

A human is nothing but a single creation of Allah, and so his actions and interactions should not be determined by his desires but rather by the laws that his Lord governed for him.

So the behavior of a woman inside or outside of her house is not according to her head but subjugated by the will and command of Allah.

Without doubt we submit to the law of Allah and do not oppose it.

Islam prohibited for a women to dress up or beautify herself from the outside when she leaves her house. This is to ensure her safety and betterment and the greater benefit to the whole society as will be clarified.

We also find the accusation:

That Islam infringement on the rights of a women to wear or not wear the hijaab ?

As mentioned previously the behavior of a women inside or outside of her house is not according to her head but subject to the will and command of Allah.

Islam ordered for women to dress in a Hijab when in the presence of non-relatives and outside when she leaves her house. This is to ensure her safety and betterment and the greater benefit to the whole society from reducing the number of extra marital affairs that take place because of attraction and one look.

Uncovering women causes great determent to a society breaking its family structure and messing with blood ties of people, for example a man who is married and has been for 15 years can be easily tempted by a women who looks younger then the man's old wife. It only takes one look at western society to understand the disintegration.

- We find that in the practice of hijab is an equal benefits concepts so the man and the women both are protected.
- We find that the practice of Hijab also protects the women from sexual harassment that she would face if she didn't cover herself appropriately.
- Lifting the moral fabric of the society and building it up on the principles of obedience to Allah to ensure eternal bliss in this life and the next.

It should be noted here that the glancing and gazing at women is also prohibited in Islam and it is upon everyone to protect themselves in this regard. One should keep in mind that after the first glance he may look again and soon he will find his heart attached to this lady he may even start to feel aroused which could lead to the most illicit of acts and falling into the major sins.

And so we find that lowering of the gaze is better for the man, the woman and the entire community.

It is important to note that the Hijab of a lady is her biggest insurance for herself and her husband, and protects the society from the unspeakable ills that occurs when laws like this one is not applied.

So glory be to Allah for legislating for us our sacred law, and for sending to us our prophet.

We also find the accusation:

That Islam allows for a man to take up to four wives simultaneously.

It should be noted that the benefits of Polygamy are so numerous that it is another sign that this law is divine and sent from God Almighty. For further reading refer to the book: POLYGAMY, AND THE PROPHET MUHAMMED.BY : MUHAMMED AL-SAYED MUHAMMED.

To mention but a few of these great benefit that result from the practice of polygamy.

Islam with its upright code of practice did not come to eradicate the desires of man and the natural instinct that he was created with, but rather it came to guide and direct it to what is right according to what Allah Almighty revealed and was pleased with for his slaves.

1- It is from the laws of Allah and his wise decree that the numbers of men in comparison to women are always less, and that a man is more exposed to dangers and death then women in all walks of life especially war, and the two World Wars are examples of that leaving millions of women both married and not to lead lives without a husband.

And if every man limited himself to marrying just one women this would leave a large number of women without partners, leaving them no path in satisfying their desires apart from blameworthy ones satisfying their desires like animals satisfy their.

And the science of measuring rates of birth and deaths has been a slap in the face of every ignoramus. As they discovered that the numbers of female births far outstrip births of their male counterparts, proving the verse in the Quran :

“(This is) a Book, the Verses whereof are perfected (in every sphere of knowledge, etc.), and then explained in detail from One (Allah), Who is All-Wise and Well-Acquainted (with all things).” [Quran Chapter 11Verse 1]

2- That women are normally reliant, it is with this in mind that in Islam a man is charged with the responsibility of clothing feeding and housing his wife, this is in addition to her right to a dowry and it is upon him to fulfill all of her needs. This is all to respect women, in contrast to what we see to day with many men fulfilling completely the rights of their wives because of poverty.

Therefore the reliance of a women to her husband is less then the reliance of a man to his wife, as she will not face poverty as he is likely to feel it because of his under taking of marriage.

If a man was to then limit himself to one wife it would mean the increase in the numbers of reliant women who do not have anyone tending to their needs, and would cause great social upheaval and to the spreading of indecent acts between humans. And this is evident in the Christian and Jewish traditions, even to the point where they do illicit thing in the various festivities.

3- Perhaps you find some men blessed with both extraordinary physical strength as well as above average financial wealth, and like we alluded to earlier; Islam did not come to eradicate the desires of man and the natural instinct that he was created with, but rather it came to guide and direct it to what is right according to what Allah Almighty revealed and was pleased with for his slaves.

Rather Allah Almighty legislated that for men who are like this, that they are allowed to take up to four wives, especially as there are periods where women menstruate or like the postpartum bleeding after childbirth where he cannot approach her sexually. So not only is it a mercy for the man but it is easier on his wife who may be his only wife and be unable to fulfill all of his needs.

5- There are men who for whatever reason travel between countries for long or short periods of time. It may not always be possible or feasible to accompany his wife on these journeys especially if he has children, so it was from the mercy of Allah that he allowed for such a man that he take more then one wife so that he can protect his name and honor and not fall into that which Allah prohibited. Especially if the country he is visiting is one where sexual vices are prevalent, where the moral fabric of the people is weaker and they may not even believe in a God.

Of course this is also not without conditions;

- He should ensure he is not absent from the wife he left behind for long periods that may bring harm to her.

- He should always deal justly between both wives in everything.

6- There are some men who want to see their offspring flourish, from what they have been endowed with by Allah in physical strength and financial stability, or perhaps they seek to emulate the advice of the Prophet when he said " marry the women who are child bearing and make themselves beloved to you, as I am proud of your numbers on the Day of Judgment", he is of course charged with bringing his children up according to the regulations of Islam.

Allah did not seek to restrict men who find themselves in the aforementioned categories by limiting them to one wife, but on condition of:

- His ability to make provisions for them including their religious well being by holding tight to the Shareeah of Allah.

- Secondly that he treat them with absolute justice.

This along with what we have shown demonstrate that the Prophets marriage to multiple wives and his allowance for the believers to do so is a definite proof of his prophet hood and a confirmation of his message.

They also ask attackingly:

Why does Islam permit circumcision?

Before clarifying the Islamic position one should take note that the practice of circumcision is one confirmed in Judaism and Christianity as the Old Testament is part of the Bible.

The passages refers to circumcision as the custom of the prophets and messengers.

And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, as God had commanded him. [Genesis 21:4]

Yet despite this we find that the Catholic church rejects the idea of female circumcision. This confirms that revelation is not the source of their inspiration but rather their desires.

It is increasingly clear that when the enemies of Islam reject an idea the reject it not in principle but rather in opposition to Islam, and with the interest of spreading falsehood and corruption in the Earth.

The statistics to prove this is available for all to see and higher then even Christians or Jews who live among the Muslim majority in the Muslim world.

From among the health benefits of it, is as has only recently been discovered the fact that it reduces the excess or additional amount of desire from the body. If it left it can drive a human to his bestial nature, and the corruption of the society on the wider scale.

The statistics also prove that the circumcised person is more hormonally balance and his behavior is mainstream and not deviant. We even find suicides higher among the uncircumcised.

They also ask attackingly:

Doesn't circumcision lead to a loss of sexual libido?

The answer in short is absolutely no.

In Islam one is not prescribed to cut the complete part in question, but rather just a small section of it, in order to lessen the drive, and do ensure cleanliness leaving this part will cause other health issues, and all of these reasons can cause marital discord.

This is confirmed when we look to some countries in the west who encourage the practice and see that the uncircumcised person is more prone to fall into illicit sexual relations.

So glory be to Allah for the message of Islam and he Messenger of Islam (pbuh).

They also ask attackingly:

Why does Islam propagate the ruthless killing of animals and birds before you devour them?

Isn't killing using the Bolt method or shooting better for the animal?

Firstly: When Islam ordered its adheres to slaughter it was doing so for the greater benefit it the human. The blood that gushes out Blood is a good media of germs, bacteria, toxins, etc. Therefore the Muslim way of slaughtering is more hygienic as most of the blood containing germs, bacteria, toxins, etc. that are the cause of several diseases are eliminated. So it is from Gods mercy that he guided us to slaughtering as a healthy way of preparing meat.

Secondly: one should note that this method has also been proven to be the most effective kill the animal in the shortest time and cause the least harm to the animal itself. Islam took step to ensure the protection of the animal, The animal has to be slaughtered with a sharp object (knife) and in a fast way so that the pain of slaughter is minimized., it should not be shown the knife or sharp object it will be killed with, The swift cutting of vessels of the neck disconnects the flow of blood to the nerve of the brain responsible for pain. Thus the animal does not feel pain. While dying, the animal struggles, writhers, shakes and kicks, not due to pain, but due to the contraction and relaxation of the muscles deficient in blood and due to the flow

of blood out of the body.The blood has to be drained completely before the head is removed. The purpose is to drain out most of the blood which would serve as a good culture medium for micro organisms. The spinal cord must not be cut because the nerve fibers' to the heart could be damaged during the process causing cardiac arrest, stagnating the blood in the blood vessels.

So glory be to Allah who blessed us with this religion that cares for every part of our lives even in our health and wellbeing, an peace and blessing be upon his messenger Muhammad.

They also ask attackingly:

Didn't the sword spread Islam?

The answer is definitively no.

The religion of Islam in its early stage demonstrate that it was spread by the word of mouth the prophet spent a number of years calling individuals and families. An example of that would be the story of the companion of the prophet Abu Dharr who after embracing Islam returned to his tribe and converted all of them. Likewise Mus'ab ibn Umair's call to the tribe of Banu Ash-hal, and the examples of the like of this are many.

Muslims ruled Spain for about 836 years. The Muslims in Spain never used the sword to force the people to convert. Later the Christian Crusaders came to Spain and wiped out the Muslims. There was not a single Muslim in Spain who could openly give the adhan, that is the call for prayers.

Did you see any armies land on Indonesia or Nigeria?

Indonesia is a country that has the maximum number of Muslims in the world. The majority of people in Malaysia are Muslims. May one ask, "Which Muslim army went to Indonesia and Malaysia?"

Similarly, Islam has spread rapidly on the East Coast of Africa. One may again ask, if Islam was spread by the sword, "Which Muslim army went to the East Coast of Africa?"

Today you find many people embracing Islam in Europe and America are they being forced at knife point?

From the clinical proofs is the following:

Overall, the Muslims ruled Arabia for 1400 years. Yet today, there are million Arabs who are Coptic Christians i.e. Christians since generations. If the Muslims had used

the sword there would not have been a single Arab who would have remained a Christian. This despite many of them becoming Muslim.

Infact history shows that Islam was a liberator for the Coptic Christians, as during the time the Muslims came into Egypt the Coptic's were under the assault of the Romans who even though believed in the same religion believed in another denomination. You would find some of them claiming the other was deviant or claiming the others were astray.

So when the Muslims entered Egypt ending for the Coptic's years of conflict with the Romans, Islam offered them the freedom to worship and have there festivities, the Christians or at least the vast majority of them embraced Islam recognizing the clear similarities in their own tradition.

This is why one finds up to today the camaraderie between these two religions present till this day.

Had it been the case that the Muslims were forcing for them to become Muslim you would not find a single Christian in Egypt today.

So the notion that Islam forced the Christian's of Egypt to embrace Islam is a false one.

One should note that the sword was only used in situations of war where the spreading of Islam was being halted or in defending the religions core beliefs or its adheres if they come under attack.

So the real sword of Islam is the invitation to Islam.

Islam is increasing day by day and is the fastest growing religion in the worlds, and the statistics prove this idea.

They also ask attackingly:

Why has Islam imposed the taxation on the non-believers,

The Jizya is a poll-tax that is paid by the non-believing citizen who lives under the freedom and protection of the Muslims from any attack. Keep in mind that the Muslim already gives the annual Alms tax from his property.

And so it would be unjust to make the Muslim pay alone when the defense of a country everyone benefits from it.

It should be noted that when any non-Muslim pays this Tax it is incumbent upon the Muslims of the country to defend him so long as he lived under the Muslims.

To demonstrate this point further here is a quote from Khalid Ibn Waleed.

In the name of Allah, the Beneficent, the Merciful. This is given by Khalid bin Al Waleed to the people of Damascus. When the Muslims enter, they (the people) shall have safety for themselves, their property, their temples and the walls of their city, of which nothing shall be destroyed. They have this guarantee on behalf of Allah, the Messenger of Allah, on whom be the blessings of Allah and peace, the Caliph and the Faithful, from whom they shall receive nothing but good so long as they pay the Jizya.

We find the commander of the believers Abu Obaydah when he was unable to fulfill his promise to protect the people of the book from the Roman onslaught, he gave them every thing they had given him, he justified this by saying I took this in exchange for protecting you but now that I am unable and don't have sufficient numbers I have returned you money.

History testifies to the fact that many of the Christians used to prefer to live under the leadership of the Muslims than the repressive Romans.

Likewise Jews have also historically flocked to Muslim areas as happened with Islamic Spain.

So this proves the just nature of Islam that laid down the poll-tax payment on non-believers like the Muslims pay the Alms tax.

Likewise this is reiterated when one see's that Islam then went on to excuse anyone who was unable to fulfill this payment because of weakness and poverty.

All praises for Allah the Lord of the worlds.

They also ask attackingly:

Why does Islam kill the apostate having outwardly accepted Islam?

Firstly: one needs to clarify that Islam doesn't punish the apostate who apostates from Ignorance of a misconception or doubt that are frequently proposed by the dis-believers.

It is also very difficult to conceive that a person who's farther and forefathers were Muslim and who has a sound mind and decent intellect, except that he is completely immersed in his own word off illicitness, or someone who has thrown himself into the waiting arms of western culture and thought, a culture built around atheism and the belief that there is no accounting. Perhaps it is someone who lent his ear to someone who filled his head full of misconceptions and false arguments. Naturally this dubious one would then give birth to the like of his uncertainties, as a result the structure of the family and wider society is heavily undermined.

Secondly:

This is one of Islam's protective mechanisms as there is a possibility that some of the hypocrites may infiltrate the ranks of the Muslims.

Like the Jews agreed to do at the time of the Prophet, they agreed to show outwardly their Islam and as soon as the prophet died they all denounced their new faith in order to cause people doubt in it.

Allah unraveled their plan and they were unsuccessful in their bad intentions for the

Religion of Allah.

Therefore the rule of apostasy is a rule that ensures the freedom of people to select Gods for themselves and religions.

So it is upon the new believer to completely renounce the false religions properly and comprehensive way, so that he doesn't enter Islam half heartedly.

It should be noted aswell that Islam doesn't order the killing of people who are considered hypocrites yet outwardly profess belief.

The proof of that is the following:

After the prophet was sent a group of people who were hypocrites and their names where known to the prophet, he did not take any action during his lifetime, as they were outwardly professing belief.

Even though they try their model best to try and deceive the believers especially in wars, despite all of this the prophet did not order them to be sentenced to death and left their private secret to Allah.

Islam therefore gives them a balance between having a choice and leaving that choice a free one without compulsion and putting in place legislation where the greater harm is possible if people are allowed to do as they please in terms of the defragmentation of the society.

They also ask attackingly:

Is the Quran not taken from the Gospel?

The answer is no.

The suggestion can only be made by and ignoramus who's ignorance has completely blinded him. Here we need to refer to the following irrefutable proof:

That the Gospel at the time of the emergence of the prophet Muhammad had not even been translated in to Arabic at that time. At the same time the Quran was revealed in Arabic so how can it be conceived that the Quran was somehow inspired by the Bible.

These are utter lies that come from a deep hatred and jealousy of Islam.

The beginning of every chapter in the Quran is In the name of Allah the most Merciful the Most Generous.

It is from the likes of these verses that we learn more about the names and attribute of Allah, from this one we learn His oneness is also defined by His mercy.

Whereas we find the Christians defining him a trinity of the Father the Son and the holy Ghost / spirit.

Instead of Glorifying him as it sis due to Him we find descriptions that are untoward and unbefitting.

This indicates without doubt that the claim that the Quran was inspired by the bible is a ludicrous one that shows just how much hatred is in the holders of these fabricated ideas.

It should be noted here that Muslims do not call themselves Mohammedans rather this name was associated with the Muslims wrongfully by some of the disbelievers.

Muslims do not worship Muhammad and so are not called Mohammedan , rather they worship Allah alone removing from him any lies and untruths.

The Christians are however content at being called Christians as they are in the most part worshippers of Jesus claiming his divinity.

The Messiah is nothing but a messenger of Allah who Allah selected to be a prophet, to give warning and glad tidings. He was aided in that invitation by miracles so that people would have no doubt in him as a prophet.

Gory be to Allah the Lord of the worlds.

They also ask attackingly:

What does it mean that the Quran was revealed in seven variants of recital.

The answer is as follows : the Quran was revealed to Muhammad in a number of variant recitals, this was to allow for the differing dialect of Arabic the tribes around the Arabian peninsular spoke.

Perhaps it would have been immeasurably difficult for one who has accustomed himself with speaking according to one of these variant dialects from birth to suddenly start to recite in a different variant, so it was from the grace and mercy of Allah that he reveled it making it easily accessible and retrievable whenever needed in the hearts of the Arabs.

It also proves the ability of the prophet in reading in all of these variant, in order to allow them to read in what was more accustomed to them, he the prophet mastered these various dialects despite only being aware of the Dialect of Quraysh the Meccan tribe.

So his utterance of the different dialect is also a proof from amongst the miracle of this noble prophet.

Despite the fact that he was unlettered we find that thousand of scholars have graduated from his school from jurists, to collectors of his prophetic traditions.

So this is a clear explanation on why the Quran was revealed in seven distinct recitals.

Glory be to Allah Lord of the world.

One finds :

That there have been claims made against the Quran or at least the idea has been bought forward that there are grammatical inaccuracies in the Quran.

The refutation to such erroneous claims is as follows:

It is accepted historical fact that the Quran was revealed in Arabic, and the Arabs are the foremost masters of their language it is also known that the Quran was reveled at a time when the Arabs were at the pinnacle of their science, they had a working mastery of grammar, syntax, morphology and rhetoric. How ludicrous then to suggest or even make mention that there are inaccuracies when the people most qualified to do that did not find any hint of a problem, especially those who did not believe in the divine origin of the book.

Despite all of the meager attempts to sideline Islam and expose mistakes or problem area or inexplicable thing they had utterly failed.

The Arabs failed to meet the challenge that was in the Quran that is a cal to them to bring the like of a single chapter then even less a single verse.

Instead they recognized the beauty of the words and the magnificence of its composure, and the majesty of the owner of the words.

The question is are we supposed to consider any sane person to be able to detract something that the most sophisticated generations left out in terms of errors?

No absolutely.

So it is clear that the Quran Is free from these empty attacks.

For clarities sake one needs to understand that the preserve of grammar in Arabic is the concern with the final trilateral route letter of the verb, it should be noted however that each word can have multiple meanings which does effect the spirit of the good meaning.

Yet the complexities of Arabic and its mastery required in appreciating the Quran are not deterrents for those who try to attack. This erroneous idea should be removed from the heads of people once they see the truth for what it is.

One finds :

That there have been claims made against the Quran:

Why was it abrogated?

Before a detailed explanation one should return the question to them why is it found in your scriptures?

Jew's believe in the Old Testament and Christians the New Testament. Yet they do not rely on it, instead they rely on the writing of Paul.

What is shocking is according to the Christians the rulings in the bible have all been abrogated.

Despite : " the commands of the Gospels must remain"

They the Christians completely disregard verses like this in the interest of exposing Islam.

The Christians are supposed to believe in both the public area to live in. if they say they do and live by the Bible, we should say to the gather all your priests as they should be killed for not magnifying the 'Sabbath"

Another 'abrogation"

Is the abrogation of the pig that used to be impure now suddenly is pure again.

Clearly this is another example of the rule being changed.

These are clear indicators that the books were altered by man.

Jesus (pbuh) did himself confirm the continuation of this law of Moses(pbuh) till the end of time. In Matthew 5:17-19 we read:

"Think not that I (Jesus) am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach [them], the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven."

This is confirmed in Luke 16:17:

"And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail." ..etc.

All of this was later abrogated by Paul with Galatians 3:13 "Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us" and Hebrews 8:13 "In that he saith, A new [covenant], he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old [is] ready to vanish away." and Romans 3:28 "Therefore we conclude

that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law." And Romans 3:1 "What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit [is there] of circumcision?"

Clearly the contradictions are there for all to see.

A brief look at the benefits of the abrogation that takes place in the Quran.

Abrogation in the Quran is considered divine revelation and possesses great benefit for humankind this is the opposite to the Bible, that was changed according to the whims and desires of people. Like not being circumcised has knock-on effect on the rest of society and encourages promiscuity as a result of a heightened state of arousal.

From the great wisdom of abrogation:

1) legislation gradually, this is as a mercy for human kind like the prohibition on drinking alcohol. It was drunk in Arab society like water. So it was from the mercy of Allah that he prohibited it gradually as opposed to in one go, this is surely a mercy like for someone who is an addict needs to be weaned off.
2) If a particular situation required a specific judgment it was delivered, but the door remained open during the life of the prophet for another verse to be sent on the same topic, which would be more suitable for the whole of humanity and be applicable in all times and places.
3) Understand on the part of the human and so as a result of the recognition of the blessing he then glorifies Allah.

   There are numerous more benefits but this will suffice to make the point clear.

   Glory be to Allah for the blessed Law he sent to the people of His religion through the last and final messenger Muhammad (pbuh)

The enemies of Islam also ask attackingly:

Isn't the following verse indicative of the divinity of Jesus.

{ and His Word which He bestowed on Mary and a spirit from Him }

To refute this false, incorrect interpretation and reprehensible audacity:

1. They did not quote the verse in its entirety, nor did they mention other clear verses, so that they might not be exposed and their plan might not fail, and so that they might get closer to their lowly goals.

The full verse is as follows:

{Oh people of the Scripture (Jews and Christians)! Do not exceed the limits in your religion, nor say of Allah aught but the truth. The Messiah, Jesus, son of Mary, was (no more than)a Messenger of Allah and His Word ("Be!"—and he was)which He

bestowed on Mary and a spirit from Him; so believe in Allah and His Messengers. Say not: "Three (trinity)!" Cease! (It is)better for you. For Allah is (the only)One God, Glory be to Him above having a son. To Him belongs all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth. And Allah is All-Sufficient as a Disposer of affairs.[Al-Nisaa' 4: 117]

In this way, it is clear that the verse means the opposite of what the priests attempt to falsely claim.

2.Why do they try to use these false claims as evidence of the divinity of the Messiah? Why do they resort to using only parts of these Noble Verses from the Holy Quran, even though they do not believe in it? Why, when, in fact, they deny it, out of misguidance and stubbornness?

Undoubtedly, it is false evidence, proceeding from their vain desires and their insolence before Allah Almighty, since they find what they wish for in these short snippets of Quranic verses and because they are capable of false interpretation.

3.We clarify the meaning of the Saying of the Most High, {…and His Word ("Be!"—and he was)which He bestowed on Mary…}:

First: the meaning of {Word} in the Noble Verse is as in the Saying of Allah, {…the Words of Allah would not be exhausted...}[Luqman 31: 27] which means His signs and the wonders of His Abilities. These Verses explain the Saying of the Most High, {....and We made her (Mary) and her son (Jesus) a sign for (all) the worlds.}[Al-Anbiyaa' 21: 91]

Second: the meaning of {Word} in the Noble Verse is the Saying of Allah Most High, {"Be"}.

This means that Allah (Glorious & Exalted) created the Messiah, Jesus (peace be upon him), by His Power, without a father, according to His Will and Wisdom, by saying, {"Be"}, and it was as He wanted (Noble & Sublime), just as it was in respect to Adam (peace be upon him), as in the Saying of Allah Most High, {Verily, the likeness of Jesus in Allah's Sight is the likeness of Adam. He created him from dust, then said to him, "Be!"—and he was.}[Aal-`Imran 3: 59]

Third: the meaning of {Word} in the Noble Verse is the word with which Allah (Glorious & Exalted) made the announcement to Mary, {(Remember)when the angels said, "Oh Mary! Verily, Allah gives you the glad tidings of a Word ("Be!"—and he was! i.e., the creation of Jesus)from Him, his name will be the Messiah, Jesus, son of Mary, held in honor in this world and in the Hereafter, and he will be one of those who are near to Allah."}[Aal-`Imran 3: 45]

4.The genitive construction in Arabic (the possessive phrase), linking the word {spirit} to Allah (Glorious & Exalted) is as in the Noble Verse, {…and a spirit from Him…}

First: this genitive construction confers honor because it falls under the category of created things that belong to Allah, such as the Messenger of Allah, as in the Verse, {…Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah…}[Al-Fath 48: 29], the House of Allah, as in the Verse, {…and sanctify My House for those who circumambulate it…}[Al-Hajj 22: 26], and Allah's she-camel, as in the Verse, {…this she-camel of Allah is a sign to you…}[Hud 11: 64]

Second: the linking of the word {spirit} to Allah (Glorious & Exalted) is further explained in the Noble Verse, {And He has subjected to you all that is in the heavens and all that is in the earth; it is all as a favor and kindness from Him.}[Al-Jaathiyah 45: 13]

{it is all…from Him} means: from His creation and from unto Him. {from} does not denote divisibility, but rather initiation of purpose.

Third: the linking of the word {spirit} to Allah Almighty, in that the Messiah (peace be upon him) used to raise the dead by Allah's Leave, as a miracle given unto him, as a sign of his prophet hood and message. However, the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) was also granted miracles, such as the miracle of the weeping tree trunk from which he used to deliver his sermon, and it is known that the bringing to life of soulless wood is greater than the revival of a corpse that had once contained a soul. It was also less than what happened to the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) when the poisoned lamb meat spoke after it had been slaughtered and roasted.

Fourth: the linking of the word {spirit} to Allah Almighty, because it was not the Word that became the Messiah, Jesus; rather, Jesus (peace be upon him) came into being by the Word.

Fifth: the linking of the word {spirit} to Allah Almighty, because the Messiah, Jesus (peace be upon him), was created from a spirit created by Allah Almighty.

Sixth: the linking of the word {spirit} to Allah Almighty means: the spirit Allah (Blessed & Exalted) sent the Angel Gabriel (peace be upon him) with, since all creatures have a soul, but does that mean that they are all gods or that they have a Divine Nature?

Seven: the linking of the word {spirit} to Allah Almighty, since the Angel Gabriel (peace be upon him) blew his soul into the Virgin Mary that she might give birth to the Messiah, Jesus (peace be upon him). Thus, it is one of His mysteries.

Eight: The Saying of Allah, {…and a spirit from Him…} means: a messenger from Him or out of love for Him.

From the information presented, the Christians' lies and accusations in their false claims and insolent denial become clear from many angles. The Holy Quran is truth and it contains only the truth. There is no contradiction between its Verses and the doctrine it proclaims. It is the Perfect Scripture of the Almighty which falsehood can never assail, neither directly, nor from behind.

Now we will present some examples of refutations of the false claims and erroneous accusations perpetrated by this misguided religious community against God the Creator, in the form of debates collected from the book, The Method of Argument and Debate in Settling Matters of Belief (Manhaj al-Jadal wal-Munadharah fi Taqrir al-I`tiqaad), by Dr. Uthman Ali Hassan. Then we will briefly summarize, Allah willing.

To start, the Christians' heretical, blasphemous claims which they have attributed and attached to the Divine Being, in transgression, injustice, and contempt, are claims that bear no proof or evidence, whether observational, rational, or scriptural. Indeed, they are pure falsehood and slander, the product of vain desire and conjecture, as Allah tells us,

{Verily! You utter an awful saying, indeed.}[Al-Israa' 17: 40]

{Indeed you have brought forth (said)a terrible, evil thing. * Whereby the heavens are almost torn, and the earth is split asunder, and the mountains fall in ruins, * That they ascribe a son to the Most Beneficent. * But it is not suitable for the Most Beneficent that He should beget a son. * There is none in the heavens and the earth but that it comes unto the Most Beneficent as a slave.}

[Maryam 19: 89-93]

{Glorified be Allah! (He is free)from what they attribute unto Him!}

[Al-Saafaat 37: 159]

{While they have no knowledge thereof. They follow but a guess, and verily, guess is no substitute for the truth.}

[Al-Najm 53: 28]

If the Christians have taken the Messiah as a god to be worshipped because he was born without a father, then worshipping Adam would (hypothetically) be more worthy since he was born without a father or mother.

If the Christians have taken the Messiah as a god to be worshipped because of the miracles performed at his hand (as support from Allah for His prophet so that his people would believe him), then worshipping Muhammad (pbuh) and Moses (pbuh) would (hypothetically) be more worthy because the miracles and wonders performed at their hands were greater in number and magnitude.

The truth is one and it is clear; it bears no contradiction and its evidence is not in dispute.

And from the enemies of Islam: are those who claim that miracles and extraordinary events are not necessarily a proof of prophet hood.

What they mean is that the miracles that the prophet Muhammad performed was not a proof of his prophet hood.

The conclusive refutation to the likes of this arguments is as follows:

Miracles are given to prophets to help convince their followers of the truths of their message, they are impossible to do by any normal human being and prove that Allah is the One who sent them.

If this is not the case how else are you supposed to know and recognize a prophet and one who is claiming prophet hood falsely?

Why do the Christians believe in Jesus then?

The Anti-Christ who will emerge at the end of time of time with miracles an extraordinary things except that anyone with a sound mind will find that he does not possess the quality's and characteristics of a Lord God.

So it will be proven his falsehood.

He is blind in one eye and his is unbefitting of the one true God Allah.

The anti-Christ is a mass that is contained in the body of a human being and Allah cannot be encompassed by a given place.

Moreover we find that the Christians have neglected to recognize the fact of the miracles of prophet hood of the other prophets in order to be able to reject the miracles of Muhammad. So clearly Islam is the middle way between the excess of the Christian and the Jews and come and clarifies the correct position of creed and doctrine for the heavenly religions.

Islam treads the middle way when it comes to Jesus not exaggerating like the Christians nor denying his miraculous birth like the Jews.

So the claim that miracles do not prove prophet hood is a false one used to suit their own ends which is somehow to ultimately refuse the prophet hood of Muhammad (pbuh) in order for the Trinitarian belief in Jesus as part of a three to remain.

And from the enemies of Islam: we find they use the Shiite group as an example of Islam and so by doing so ruin the image of Islam with falsehood.

The Shiite group and in particular the Rafidhites are not representative of Islam in fact they are not even Muslims to being with.

They are a heretical sects and do not represent Islam. Islam is innocent of their corrupt beliefs and erroneous interpretations and the lies they tell about the religion, in terms of rites of worship and rules for which Allah Almighty has given

them no authority. It is no wonder what we are told about them when we consider that we know that:

- This misguided sect was founded by a Jew who claimed to be a Muslim—Abdullah ibn Saba', the Jew, who hypocritically claimed to be a Muslim, but secretly disbelieved. He founded the Shiite sect, otherwise known as the Rawafid—the Rejecters—one of these misguided, rebellious sects, based on corrupt beliefs about :

  We find extraordinary similarities between the Jews and the Shiite.

1) Allah (Mighty & Majestic) claiming anthropomorphism. That God is just a big figure.
2) Jews were the first to believe in the Anti-Christ, and Shiites were the first to attribute negative attribute to God.
3) The Shiite believe that God does not know the outcome of something until it actually happens. They claim ignorance for Allah whilst at the same time saying that their Imams (leader) have all knowledge. Exalted is Allah from their accusations.

4) , on insulting and defaming the pure wives of His prophet (pbuh), on cursing the noble companions of Allah's Messenger (pbuh), on slandering the "Keeper of the Sky," the Angel Gabriel (pbuh), they agree with the Jews in this regard as well, they claim he made a mistake when bringing down the revelation.
5) on blaspheming about the Holy Quran, on corrupting Islamic law and rules according to their desires and passions, on making up stories about hidden imams, and on lying and deceiving, may Allah's Curse be upon them.
6) Like the Jews altered the Torah the Shiites also claim that the Quran is incomplete and the remaining part will come back with one of their hidden Imams.
7) The Jews persecuted their prophets killing them and attributing to them unbefitting acts, likewise the Shiite wound the prophet in his family making the false accusation about Aisha, the wife of the prophet that she did not protect his honor.
8) Shockingly they even make the brazen claim the when the final Imam Mahdi re-emerges he will rule not by the Quran but rather by the Torah, another evident link between them and the Jews.

One finds that even their marriages are similar to the marriages of the Jews as both do not pay their women the dowry, instead the enjoy with them and take their needs.

Temporary was allowed for a short time not eternally as the Shiite claim before it was totally outlawed this was to enable a smooth transition from the illicit fornication that was prevalent to a more pure teaching that was after it.

Islam recognized the difficulty and banned such a practice in two steps.

It was the lengthy expeditions which would make It difficult for a man to be away from his wife or such a long period. Thus its legislation was temporary.

We find however its reemergence when the founder of the Shiites choose it from amongst the fundamentals of his new faith clearly adding to it what suited his desires and removing from it what did not.

One can even see that the nobility among Shiite society refuse this practice for their daughters but yet allow it for the general masses.

These misguided deviant Shiites are no testimony on Islam it is but a new religion and filthy one at that.

The only questionable evidence of its existence in early Islamic textual proofs indicate that the only ones who practiced it done it unaware of the prohibition, as communication was not readily available.

That is why we find The Caliph Omar who previously held it permissible then banning it after being informed.

They the Shiite do not stop there with their erroneous claims they swear and curse the blessed companions of the prophet Muhammad, they claim all but three or four apostated after the death of the prophet.

It is Allah almighty who chose the companions of the prophet and even making mention of them and their description in the Bible and Torah, these same companions fought with the prophet giving their lives and sacrificed their money in spreading the message of the Prophet.

To expose the ludicrously:

Ask a Jew who are the greatest people of your religion they would answer : the companions of Moses.

Ask a Christian the same question he will say the Disciples of Jesus.

Ask a Shiite who are the worst of God creation the will say the companions of the prophet of Allah.

The companions were the first to believe in the message of the prophet and had nothing to gain from their belief; they indeed are the best of Allah's creation after the prophets.

So as has been alluded to the true followers of the real message of Islam are the followers of Ahlus Sunnah.

It is worth clarifying the meaning of the Sunnah and of Ahlus-Sunnah (the people of the Sunnah) in order to see those beyond it—those who invent things and call it Islam, the people of misguided innovation.

The Sunnah is: that which the Prophet (pbuh) and his companions did, in terms of belief, statements, deeds, and conditions.

"Ahlus-Sunnah," as a technical term, has two meanings: general and particular.

As for the general usage: what is meant is what is compared to the Shiites, which would include all groups that associate themselves with Islam—except for the Shiites—in the meaning of Ahlus-Sunnah.

As for the particular usage: what is meant is what is compared to the innovators (Ahlul-Bid`ah) and purveyors of invention in religion, such as the Shiites, the Khawarij, the Murji'ah, the Jahmiya, and the Mu`atazila, the Sufis, and other innovators like them. These would be included in the meaning of Ahlus-Sunnah

The scholars of Ahlus-Sunnah stood up to the innovators. They refuted those who made false philosophical speculations about the Being of Allah (Mighty & Majestic) and His Attributes. They refuted the Jahmiya, the Mu`atazila, and others. If they had not, atheism and denial of the Existence of God would have found its way into the Islamic World as it found its way into the Western World.

So glory be to Allah for the blessing that is Islam, and that he guided us to the path of Ahlus-Sunnah the true followers of the final Prophet.

And from the enemies of Islam: we find they use the names of Allah almighty to suggest that the religion is somehow oppressive. This according to their own desirous interpretations. The two names in question are Al-Jabbar and Al-Mutakkabir, two of the name for Allah in the Quran.

Let us start by first clarifying that when the enemies of Islam attack Islam it is more often then not because of a misunderstanding whether that be deliberate or otherwise, this make their reporting's and finding biased and untrustworthy you will find examples of misquotations and sentences left out or part of the quotation to suit them leaving the other part unmentioned, they are completely unreliable as authorities on Islam.

Secondly: When they made the claim about Allah and these particular two names, they did not make mention of the fact that the Muslims also cal Allah, the Merciful, The Most Generous, The Beneficent, The oft forgiver, and The Gentle and The Peace and many more from the name Allah informed us about in the Quran or upon the tongue of His Prophet.

Thirdly: A brief explanation of these two names:

Linguistically, "al-Jabbar" is derived from jabr, the opposite of breaking. It suggests the forceful mending of something broken, fractured, shattered, crushed..., etc. It is

also said that the adjective jabbar means great, huge, and inaccessible. Linguists say that al-Jabbar is the Most Great. It is a superlative adjective derived from jabr; He is the One Who not only mends what is broken but also enriches the one who is incapacitated by poverty and want. In short, He is the One who repairs everything broken or impaired.

"Al-Jabbar" implies forcefulness and forcibleness. We can find out that all parts of the body have been driven to perform their functions without any will of their own. Cast a look at the sun as it moves in its orbit without deviating from it as little as an inch, whether it likes it or not.

Man has no control over the time when Allah chooses his life to begin, or how he is born, or when he dies, or the family in which he is to be born. All these are predestined for him, and he has no control over them. So is the case with all other beings on the face of earth. They all have been created with the ability to adapt to life on earth, and nobody has any choice in this matter:

As for the second name : Al-Mutakkabir

The Supremely Great, The Possessor of all Rights, The Perfection of Greatness

The One who is supremely great. The One who is greater than all of creation.

The One who manifests greatness in all things and in all ways.

The One who has rights, privileges and attributes which others have not.

This name is used in the Qur'an. For example, see 59:23

Mutakabbir is an empathic form of the root k-b-r which denotes actively using rights, privileges and attributes that are above and beyond the rights of everyone else. In mankind, this would be called pride or arrogance, but for the One this is simply the truth.

Al-Qurtubi reported that this name was understood to mean Grand, Great One.

Related names:

Jalîl is considered to be greatness in attributes.

Kabîr denotes the One whose essence is greatness.

Azîm is greatness in both attributes and self.

Mutakabbir is an empathic form which denotes actively using rights, privileges, rank and attributes that are above and beyond the rights of everyone else.

Allah is Supreme, and Supremely Great.

As has been made clear one should not explain the Names of God using ones own interpretation to fulfill ones one objective by doing so.

Islam is the religion of truth and called to the worship of Allah who is described only in the most perfect and befitting of ways in Islam.

Fourthly: Amazingly we find the same two names mentions in the Bible.

In [Job 9:9] who made the Bear and Orion, the Pleiades and the chambers of the south;

And in [Isaiah 25:11]

And he will spread out his hands in the midst of it as a swimmer spreads his hands out to swim, but the LORD will lay low his pompous pride together with the skill of his hands

And in the [Psalms 47:9]

"The princes of the people have assembled themselves as the people of the God of Abraham, For the shields of the earth belong to God; He is highly exalted."

So the notion that is widespread that God created humankind because he loved them, is in direct contradiction with the intellect and what is in the scriptures. To clarify:

- the human cries and has anxiety and falls sick.
- In the Bible there are passages where God is alleged to have ordered the Jews to kill many people. Does that mean that God loves the killing of the Jews?
- History testifies to many oppressive tyrants who have killed and raped and pillages hundreds and thousand of people, are we to believe that God loves these people.
- So the contradiction is clear, that the Christians are in complete disarray when it come to even the most basic of questions why were we created?

The truth is what Islam came with the notion that the world is a pace of test, were one strives with sincerity in order to achieve the ultimate goal eternal bliss in paradise and the pleasure of Allah, and save himself from eternal punishment and displeasure, anger and wrath of Allah through disbelief and bad deeds.

Islam also teaches that Allah is All-Knowing and All-Wise, he does not oppress and is aware of the good doers whom he draws near to and loves and the evildoers who he is far from and earn his displeasure.

Glory be to Allah the Lord of the World and the guider to the straight path.

And from the enemies of Islam: we often find this question being posed:

Islamic law orders the cutting of the hand of the thief and the stoning of the adulterer, are these punishment not harsh and tough?

Before explaining the Islamic position one should understand that whoever believes in Allah as is Lord, Muhammad as his Messenger and Islam as his religion submits himself completely to the will of Allah, he does not question aspects of the religion that have been rigorously authenticated as being absolutely true and authentic, regardless of what that issue refers to punishments or an act of worship.

To clarify who is the thief who's is eligible for this punishment.

In an Islamic state, "every individual is entitled to social security collected from various sources including the obligatory collection of the Alms tax" and "the basic needs of all citizens are adequately met" because according to a saying of the prophet, every son of Adam is entitled to food, clothing and shelter." It is only after the state discharges its own duty that it can impose the penalty on a thief,who selfishly intrudes on the rights of others despite being provided with all the basic amenities of life. Hence "if a citizen is forced by circumstances (e.g. poverty)...the society will be considered at fault and no penal punishment will be given to the accused". It was in this light that the second Caliph Umar, who was well known for his "strict rigidity in enforcing the rules of Islamic Law", waived the cutting off the hand for theft during a period of famine.

Even with that restrictive definition of theft, "all elements of the crime must be committed by one person" and all the definitional elements of theft must be there such as the following: 1) it is committed intentionally by a sane and mature person who is not driven by force of circumstances (e.g. poverty) 2) the property must lawfully belong to another and have some value, that the value of the stolen property reaches a minimum value of 3 or 10 dirham's and the property must have been taken from a sufficiently 'safe' place or proximity suitable for the safety of the object and 3) the act of stealing must be attested by at least two witnesses who physically saw the crime being committed.

By looking at the socio-economic and legal contexts of the amputation of hand for theft, the 'deterrent' nature of the punishment for theft could be better appreciated. In one sense, it could be said that the amputation of hand is the 'maximum' penalty for theftbecause all the definitional elements of the crime has to be satisfied and even when it is carried out it is done humanely and "amputation in an actual Islamic state with an Islamic penal system is (extremely) rare"

As for the stoning of the adulterer:

Despite all the lawful channels provided, if a person transgresses the limits beyond all bounds of decency to commit adultery in 'public', then Islam provides severe chastisement to safeguard the family and to save society from corruption and destruction and the punishment acts as a strong 'deterrent' to others. For fornication between unmarried couples the penalty is 100 lashes and for adultery between married couples the penalty is stoning to death . Even then the legal

punishment is not prescribed for the mere commission of adultery, but other definitional elements of the crime has to be satisfied; only that kind of adultery is punishable by stoning which is committed intentionally by a free person who is both mature and sane, the accused must be committed to a marriage and has had intercourse with his lawful spouse, the accused must have committed adultery voluntarily without compulsion and the act of adultery must be attested by four honest, reliable and trustworthy witnesses who must have all seen the act of penetration and all four witnesses must be 'unanimous' in every stage of the act including minute details (if statement of one witness is contradictory to the others, then all four witnesses will be given the penal punishment of 80 stripes for slander)

Such is the strict legal technicalities that has to be understood before the punishment of stoning is carried out on adulterers and these facts are not highlighted by the West when condemning the punishments for adultery. All the above mentioned conditions have to be met, before the punishment is imposed which is very hard to do. Especially the question of witnesses is the most difficult aspect of all - the necessity of a minimum of four witnesses, as opposed to other punishment offences where two are sufficient, who must be devout (the testimony of a person who lies or breaks any of the major prohibitions of Islam is inadmissible), the unanimous description of the act of penetration and other minute details by all four witnesses and the fear of receiving the punishment penalty for slander on the part of witnesses greatly reduce the chance of conviction for the adulterers as the required evidence is "so strong and complete as to be practically impossible to obtain". That is why during the life of the prophet, "it was not possible to prove...one single case of adultery" and "during 1400 years of the Muslim era only fourteen cases of adultery have been recorded"- hence "punishment by stoning has remained what it always was", harsh in principle, "but extremely rare in practice".

Islam does not want for these crimes to become prevalent in Islamic societies and so legislated these punishments to be dished meted out when and where applicable, it also ordered that a group from among the believers watch it for admonition.

It is with the interest of the majority, both the individual and wider society that these punishments were sanctioned for, it is noticeable in countries where the punishments are given are counties where the crimes in question are low compared with countries who live under the shade of Islam.

It is with great envy that the enemies of Islam and its legal system attack it, because of what they see in terms of the peace safety and security that result in is application, so it is incumbent upon ever Muslim to seek to rule by the commandments of Allah and live according to them.

And so at the end of this section, we have uncovered the many plots the disbelievers use to ruin the image of Islam by misinterpreting the meaning of passages or giving their own interpretation. The prey on the weakest Muslims who are usually unaware and ignorant of their own religious to sow the seed of doubt.

One should always be aware that in the face of these misconceptions Muslims should always refer back t our Scholars who have spent their lives learning and teaching this great religion, scholars who fear not the blame of the blamers.

It is also incumbent upon all the objective people who are genuinely looking for the truth that they a look to Islam for the answers, especially as we have shown the conniving nature of Islam's detractors.

To end with, I ask Allah the Lord of the World to guide all truth seeker of the truth to the right path, and that he exposes the plots of the slanderers of Islam.

In conclusion:

Islam in its clarity and ease of understanding is one of the most attractive elements of it as a religion especially when comparing it with Judaism and Christianity and the confusion and contradiction that are found therein. It is a religion that can be understood and appreciated by people of all levels and backgrounds educated or otherwise

-As such, we are certain that there is no guidance except in the religion of the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) who was foretold in the Torah, the Gospels and the books of old. True guidance is only to be found in the religion he came with—Islam.

-The only salvation is in following this faithful messenger, Muhammad (pbuh) and adhering to the path he (pbuh) and his noble companions were upon, by following his example and holding fast to his (pbuh) Sunnah.

-Islam is the religion of Allah (Mighty & Majestic); there will be no other message or prophecy after the message of the Prophet Muhammad (pbuh). For that reason, our Lord (Blessed & Exalted) took it upon Himself to preserve His Book (the Holy Quran), which He sent down upon the Seal of Prophets and Messengers, Muhammad (pbuh), and therefore, His religion, Islam.

It is the religion that he selected for humanity, and was pleased with and whosoever choose other then it as a path to Allah will ultimately be of the losers!

As Allah said in the Quran.

85. And whoever seeks a religion other than Islam, it will never be accepted of him, and in the Hereafter he will be one of the losers.

[The Family of Imraan 85]

A message:

In conclusion after all of this discussion, in order to complete the benefit.

The points are in the following order.

1) That Islam is a religion is simple in its explanation and easily understandable, and far away from any of the associations of the deviant sect that tend to appear from time to time.

   This means a Muslims should keep away from these deviant groups and be aware of what the call to, yet at the same time one should seek to follow the footsteps of the prophet Muhammad and his companions.

   All of these sects are upon falsehood except the one that holds firm to the Sunnah or way and methodology of the prophet.

   So one should emulate the prophet and his companions starting with Abu Bakr, Umar, Uthman and Ali and all those who followed them in belief.

   This is because the prophet said: “ the best of my nation is my generation” [Bukhari]

   This means the best of all humans after the prophets are the companions of the prophet Muhammad (pbuh), it is from this that we get the word “ Salafiyyah” which is not a partisan organization or a group, rather it is a methodology based upon the understanding of those companions who were

contemporaries of him, and inherited the correct understanding from him, this is to ensure one does not fall into innovation.

2) That the Muslim it is incumbent upon him that he should along with ensuring the purity of his creed, he should do righteous deeds, teach this religion’s orders and prohibitions.

Allah said:

1. By Al-'Asr (the time).

2. Verily! Man is in loss,

3. Except those who believe (in Islamic Monotheism) and do righteous good deeds, and recommend one another to the truth (i.e. order one another to perform all kinds of good deeds (Al-Ma'ruf)which Allah has ordained, and abstain from all kinds of sins and evil deeds (Al-Munkar)which Allah has forbidden), and recommend one another to patience (for the sufferings, harms, and injuries which one may encounter in Allah's Cause during preaching His religion)

So it is clear that belief is twinned with acting upon righteousness and calling to good and teaching it.

It also is important to note that if a group among the Muslims does not apply the rules of Islam, Islam should not be look at negatively because of their shortcomings.

Islam should be judged according to its teachings and according to its real adherers.

3) That a person should not seek honor except in the religion of Islam.

As if one sought honor from Islam Allah will honor him, as for if one sought honor in other than Islam Allah will humiliate him.

A proof of this isthe Arabs of Arabia who were disparate, warring tribes, without king, ruler, or chief, but after the arrival of this prophet, the Seal, Muhammad (pbuh), Allah (Mighty & Majestic) brought their hearts together and united them under the leadership of His prophet, Muhammad (pbuh) in whose message they believed and had faith. Thus they became a great nation and the most honorable people, extending north and south, east and west, by the Bounty and Victory of Allah (Mighty & Majestic).

4) That a Muslim should only ally himself with the believers giving them victory in truth and stopping them from any wrong doing, yet at the same time be free from other then the Muslims without oppressing of harming them.
5) A Muslim should give thanks to Allah for the greatest of blessing that He bestowed upon us, Islam.

And a thanks giving for Islam is by applying it, sticking to its teaching and ruling by its laws.

Emphasizing on the last point of ruling by his law: A Muslim seeks to establish the Law of Allah on the earth and live under its shade, and is never satisfied by other then what Allah ruled. As it is not what Allah wanted or was pleased with. This is because Islam is the Creator, the Legislator and the one who rewards.

None is satisfied with other than Allah's law except a hypocrite.

In the application of Allah's Laws do we find safety and hope, as well as happiness in this world and success in the next.

Invite to it: by clarifying for all those who do not have any idea about Islam, before the enemies of Islam are able to get to his ears and poison them, teaching them what Islam bought for humankind in pure teachings and high morality, righteous deeds and upright actions.

6) That a Muslim should call to the religion of Allah using wisdom and the best admonitions, and argue with them in truth, asking Allah to make the truth manifest.
7) That it is upon every Muslim that he enjoins the good and forbids the evil. This should be done judiciously, and in this lies the betterment of this nation as Allah says:

104. Let there arise out of you a group of people inviting to all that is good (Islam), enjoining Al-Ma'ruf (i.e. Islamic Monotheism and all that Islam orders one to do) and forbidding Al-Munkar (polytheism and disbelief and all that Islam has forbidden). And it is they who are the successful.

[Al-Imraan 104]

Lastly I ask Allah Lord of the magnificent Throne that he benefits others with these few words, and that he put the rewards on our scale of good deeds on the day of Judgment, and that he uses us to give victory to His religion and that He accepts from everyone their righteous deed, indeed he is the only one capable of doing it.